



Munich Personal RePEc Archive

## **Understanding the impact of Cotton Subsidies on developing countries**

Gilson, I and Poulton, Colin and Balcombe, Kelvin and  
Page, S

Overseas Development Institute

2004

Online at <https://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/15373/>

MPRA Paper No. 15373, posted 25 May 2009 09:31 UTC

# Understanding the impact of Cotton Subsidies on developing countries

**WORKING PAPER**

Ian Gillson, Colin Poulton, Kelvin Balcombe, and Sheila Page

May 2004

## Contents

<b>1. Introduction.....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>2. Background: World Cotton Production and Trade .....</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1 <i>Global production and consumption of cotton .....</i>	5
2.2 <i>Cotton trade .....</i>	6
2.3 <i>World Cotton Prices and the Market for Cotton .....</i>	8
2.4 <i>Conclusion .....</i>	14
<b>3. Cotton Subsidies and their Impact.....</b>	<b>15</b>
3.1 <i>Government support to the cotton sector.....</i>	15
3.2 <i>Cotton subsidies under the WTO .....</i>	20
3.3 <i>Challenges to Subsidies .....</i>	21
<b>4. The Impact of Removing Cotton Subsidies on Developing Countries .....</b>	<b>22</b>
4.1 <i>Impact of distortions .....</i>	22
4.2 <i>The structure of the world cotton (lint) market.....</i>	25
4.3 <i>Supply Elasticities.....</i>	27
4.4 <i>Modelling the effect of the removal of subsidies on export earnings in West and Central Africa .....</i>	27
4.4 <i>The effects of cotton subsidies.....</i>	28
4.5 <i>The effects of individual country subsidies .....</i>	34
<b>5. Factors Affecting the Supply of and Demand for Cotton .....</b>	<b>37</b>
5.1 <i>Long-term determinants of supply .....</i>	37
5.2 <i>West and Central Africa.....</i>	45
5.3 <i>China.....</i>	47
5.4 <i>India .....</i>	50
5.5 <i>Pakistan.....</i>	51
5.6 <i>Uzbekistan.....</i>	53
5.7 <i>Turkey .....</i>	54
5.8 <i>Brazil.....</i>	55
5.9 <i>Argentina.....</i>	56
5.10 <i>Tajikistan.....</i>	57
<b>6. Cotton, Livelihoods and Poverty Reduction.....</b>	<b>59</b>
6.1 <i>Cash crop incomes and poverty reduction.....</i>	59
6.2 <i>The case of Benin.....</i>	61
6.3 <i>A note on supply elasticities and livelihood impacts .....</i>	62
<b>7. Conclusions and Policy Implications.....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>List of People Met and Meetings Attended.....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Glossary .....</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>References.....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>Notes.....</b>	<b>73</b>

## 1. Introduction

Cotton trade and production are highly distorted by policy. More than one-fifth of world cotton producer earnings during 2001/02 came from government support to the sector. Support to cotton producers has been greatest in the US, followed by China and the EU. For 2001/02, US combined support to the cotton sector was US\$2.3 billion. The EU's support (to Greece and Spain) totalled US\$700 million and China provided US\$1.2 billion. Subsidies encourage surplus cotton production, which is then sold on the world market at subsidised prices. This has depressed world cotton prices, damaging those developing countries which rely on exports of cotton for a substantial component of their foreign exchange earnings. A number of West and Central African countries raised the issue of the abolition of cotton subsidies at the WTO in May 2003. Cotton subsidies also form the basis of a WTO dispute brought by Brazil against the US on 26 April 2004 in which the panel ruled in favour of Brazil. The expansion of cotton cultivation in many developing countries has played an important role in reducing poverty, where scope for replacing cotton by other crops is limited. These gains have been threatened by the fall in world prices for cotton. Cotton is a minor component of economic activity in industrialised countries, accounting for only 0.12% of total merchandise trade, but its production plays a major role in some Least Developed countries in West and Central Africa. In Benin, Burkina Faso, Chad, Mali and Togo cotton accounts for 5-10% of GDP, more than one-third of total export receipts and over two-thirds of the value of agricultural exports. Even in Côte d'Ivoire and Cameroon (both classified as developing, not Least Developed), which are among the largest African cotton producers, cotton production accounts for 1.7% and 1.3% of GDP. Cotton is also a major component of total exports for a number of non-African developing countries. Cotton exports in Uzbekistan, Tajikistan and Turkmenistan account for 45%, 20% and 15% of total merchandise exports and make a significant contribution to GDP in these countries (8% in Uzbekistan and Tajikistan; 4% in Turkmenistan).

In attempting to model the impact of cotton subsidies on production and export earnings in developing countries, the problem is how to determine:

- 1) the size of the effects of removing subsidies;
- 2) the distribution of these effects among producer countries; and
- 3) the distribution of these effects among groups of poor people within these countries.

One way to analyse the first two issues is to assume a single, unitary market for cotton, in which buyers choose among essentially homogeneous consignments of lint from different producing countries primarily on the basis of price. The removal of subsidies reduces the price received for cotton by producers in subsidising countries. As a consequence, world supply of cotton contracts (subject to assumptions regarding the elasticity of cotton supply in subsidising countries) and the world price of cotton increases (subject to assumptions regarding world elasticities of cotton demand) which induces a positive supply response from non-subsidising countries (subject to assumptions regarding the elasticity of cotton supply in non-subsidising countries).

Models of this type tend to conclude that US subsidies, by virtue of their absolute magnitude (see Chapter 3), are particularly damaging to production and export earnings in developing countries and that, in contrast, the impact of EU support to the sector is

relatively small. Such findings are often used to justify protectionist stances within the EU where support to the cotton sector has a significantly positive impact on EU cotton production, but is argued to have minimal impact on developing-country producers.

There are, however, some uncertainties and difficulties in this approach. In this work we analyse two of these.

First, a key question concerns the structure of the world market for cotton lint. If the assumption of a single, homogeneous global market for cotton is relaxed and, instead, it is assumed that a perfectly fragmented market exists, in which cotton-producing countries can only trade with existing trade partners, countries *only* benefit from reductions in subsidies if they are already competing in a segment of the market whose production is currently subsidised. This has implications for the impact on cotton price and for the distribution of benefits from the removal of subsidies. In order to investigate where cotton falls on the continuum of a fully fragmented to a unitary market, we discuss the markets for cotton in Chapter 2.

Secondly, the ability of developing countries to benefit from the removal of cotton subsidies in the US, China and the EU depends on how strongly they are able to increase output of (and secure demand for) their cotton in response to a higher price. To understand this more fully, we examine in Chapter 5 demand and supply conditions for cotton in the major producer (developing) countries.

Our model, presented in Chapter 4, is an adaptation of the model developed by Goreux (2003), reworked to take these additional factors into consideration.

## 2. Background: World Cotton Production and Trade

### 2.1 Global production and consumption of cotton

More than 70 countries produce and export cotton, while many developed and developing countries depend on imports of cotton lint for their spinning and textile industries. World production in 2001/02 was 18.6 million tonnes, down from 19.6 million tonnes in 1995/96, when cotton prices were 50% higher. Eight countries are responsible for 81% of global output: China; the USA; India; Pakistan; Uzbekistan; Turkey; Brazil; and Australia (see appendix 1). Over the last 40 years cotton production has grown at an annual average rate of two percent, to reach 19.1 million tonnes in 2002/03, from 9.5 million tonnes in 1961/62. Most of this growth has come from new producers (see Table 1). The US and the former Soviet Union, the two largest producers in the 1960s, have broadly retained their cotton production levels. Production in a number of East African countries has declined considerably during this period.

**Table 1: Main Producers of Cotton**

Country	1961		2002	
	Cotton Production (1000s Tonnes)	Share in Global Production (%)	Cotton Production (1000s Tonnes)	Share in Global Production (%)
Australia	2.6	0	795	3
China	800	5	4,900	25
Greece	93.8	0	370	2
India	884	5	1,900	9
Pakistan	324.1	2	1,700	9
Turkey	212	1	850	4
West and Central Africa	116	1	1,160	6
US	3,120	16	3,733	21
Former Soviet Union	1,528	8	1,407	5
Sudan	116	1	59	0
Uganda	67	0	12.8	0

Source: FAOSTAT Agriculture Database (2003)

The past decades have been characterised by major changes in trade flows as a result of a geographical shift in international cotton yarn and fabric production. Asia has become the leading importer of cotton in line with its expansion in spinning and textiles. China's textile industry has been the dominant purchaser in recent years, taking up more than a quarter of global cotton output. Other major users are the EU, India, the US and Turkey, which (along with China) take three-quarters of cotton output. A number of East Asian countries have emerged as important cotton buyers. Indonesia, Thailand, Korea and Taiwan used 130,000 tonnes of cotton in 1960, rising to 1.5 million tonnes in 2002. Although during the last 40 years cotton consumption has grown at an average annual rate of 1.7 percent, growth since the mid-1980s has only been at 0.7 percent. Interestingly, during the last 40 years the world's population has grown by 1.7 percent, implying that the growth in world per capita cotton consumption has been zero. In the absence of any policy reforms by major players, FAO projects that consumption during the current decade is expected to grow by 0.9 percent per year, implying that by 2010 world cotton consumption will be at approximately 22 million tonnes.

## 2.2 Cotton trade

World cotton trade rose by more than 400,000 tonnes during 2002, reaching 6.2 million tonnes. A further increase in world trade to 6.4 million tonnes was projected for 2003 (ICAC, 2002a).

Most traded cotton lint is handled by trading companies. These have a key position between producers (ginning companies) and spinning mills, although it is also common for spinners to source directly from ginning companies in exporting countries. Traders offer purchasing services when producers want to sell, provide bulk cotton supplies to spinning mills, and arrange transport to destination (Heijbroek and Husken, 1996). Although some consolidation in the trading sector has occurred during the last decade, trade is far less concentrated than in the trade of other agricultural commodities, for example cocoa and coffee. According to a survey by ICAC (Guitchounts, 2003), there are at least '475 firms engaged, at least in part, in international trade in cotton'. Of these, the largest 19 (most, but not all, of which are private companies) handle around one-third of world production, while the next 49 handle just under 20 percent. The number of the largest cotton-trading companies (handling 200,000 tonnes of cotton a year or more) has remained steady at 19 (private and government owned), handling 39 percent of world production in 2000 (ICAC, 2002b).

Since the mid-1990s, the largest trading companies have expanded their operations significantly in terms of increasing the number of supplying countries from which they purchase. They have also increased investment in ginneries and their involvement with in-country marketing. This has happened in a context where many cotton-producing countries in the southern hemisphere have liberalised their markets, and reflects a reaction to deregulation in those countries. After liberalisation of national cotton sectors, international trading companies have found themselves dependent on multiple and often small- and medium-sized local private companies (as opposed to a few parastatals prior to liberalisation). This has prompted international traders to become more involved in producing countries in order to ensure a constant supply to spinners from a variety of origins and of sufficient volume.

There are a number of reasons why trading companies remain key intermediate agents in cotton trade. First, the geographical and economic fragmentation in global cotton production, in comparison with other (e.g. cocoa and coffee) commodity chains means that cotton producers and consumers are many and dispersed. As such, it would be costly for producers and consumers to oversee the entire market and perform all trade functions themselves. Spinners tend to favour blends of different national origins and qualities in order to obtain the blend demanded by their consumers in the textile industry. Therefore, if spinners were to supply their own needs, they would have to invest considerable resources in obtaining market information and managing the sourcing process directly.

Secondly, spinners have increasingly out-sourced their storage functions to the trading segment. For traders, this implies holding large volumes of cotton from various national origins. As a result, working capital costs (and financial risk) are increasingly being transferred to international traders who, on the other hand, reduce risks and increase cash flow by hedging on the futures markets.

### 2.2.1 Cotton exports

Around one quarter of world production enters into world trade. Some of the largest cotton producers, such as China, India, Pakistan and Turkey, scarcely export as their production is almost entirely for domestic use. In 2001, exports amounted to 5.4 million tonnes, of which the five largest exporters – the US, Uzbekistan, Australia, Greece and Brazil – contributed 70 percent. West and Central African countries accounted for ten percent of total cotton exports in 2001.

Cotton is a major source of income and export earnings to many developing countries (see Appendix 2). The share of cotton in total exports from a number of West and Central African countries is especially high: 65 percent for Benin; 45 percent for Burkina Faso; 42 percent for Mali; and, 34 percent for Chad. Notably, the share is also high for Uzbekistan (45 percent); Tajikistan (20 percent); Turkmenistan (15 percent); Paraguay (8 percent); Kyrgyzstan (8 percent); and Zimbabwe (7 percent).

There has been significant fluctuation in trade from one year to the next, especially at individual country level (see Appendix 3) but world exports have risen by 18 percent in volume between 1991 and 2001.

### 2.2.2 Cotton imports

Appendix 4 illustrates world imports of cotton in 2001. The main cotton trade flows are from the major exporters to countries in Asia. The latter region has become the leading importer of cotton in line with its expansion in spinning and textiles. In general, the structure of cotton imports is less concentrated than exports. The largest cotton importers are Indonesia, the EU, Turkey, China, Mexico, Thailand and India (see Table 2 and Appendix 5).

The largest increases in cotton demand are taking place in producing countries. In 2002 cotton consumption by China, Turkey, Pakistan and India rose by 670,000 tonnes, contributing to a 500,000 tonne increase in world imports as cotton consumption outpaced domestic production in these countries.

**Table 2: Source of Cotton Imports**

<i>Importers (% of world cotton imports)</i>	<i>Sources (% of total imports)</i>
Indonesia (13%)	Australia (50%); US (30%)
EU <sup>1</sup> (13%)	Uzbekistan (17%); Australia (6%)
Turkey (8%)	US (41%); Greece (22%)
China (7%)	US (57%); Australia (31%)
Mexico (7%)	US (99%)
Thailand (7%)	Australia (33%); US (21%); Zimbabwe (10%)
India (7%)	Australia (15%); Côte d'Ivoire (13%); Benin (11%)



A comparison of changes in the source of imports over time for a number of large importers of cotton shows that in the short term (2000/01-2001/02 – see Appendix 6) market shares exhibit a fair degree of consistency. Taking a slightly longer term perspective (1995/96-2001/02 – see Appendix 7), we still observe consistency in market shares but also the impact of longer-term trends, for example the growth of Australia as a supplier to Asian cotton markets.

Appendix 8 shows cotton import tariffs for all countries. The average world tariff on cotton is 5.3 percent. Cotton tariffs range from 90 percent (for China) to 0 percent (for 64 countries including the EU, Australia and Turkey). Of the other largest cotton-producing countries Brazil imposes a tariff of 9.2 percent, India a tariff of 5 percent, Pakistan 5 percent and Uzbekistan 30 percent. The average tariff for West and Central African countries is 7 percent.

The US charges a specific tariff ranging from 0 cents per kilogram to 31 cents per kilogram on imported cotton (an *ad valorem* equivalent of 14 percent). For certain types of raw cotton, US imports under NAFTA, the Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act, and the US-ANDEAN, US-Israel and US-Jordan trade agreements are duty free within quota limits (see Appendix 9). Although AGOA favours imports of textiles containing African cotton, US imports of raw cotton are excluded under AGOA and its GSP for developing countries.

## **2.3 World Cotton Prices and the Market for Cotton**

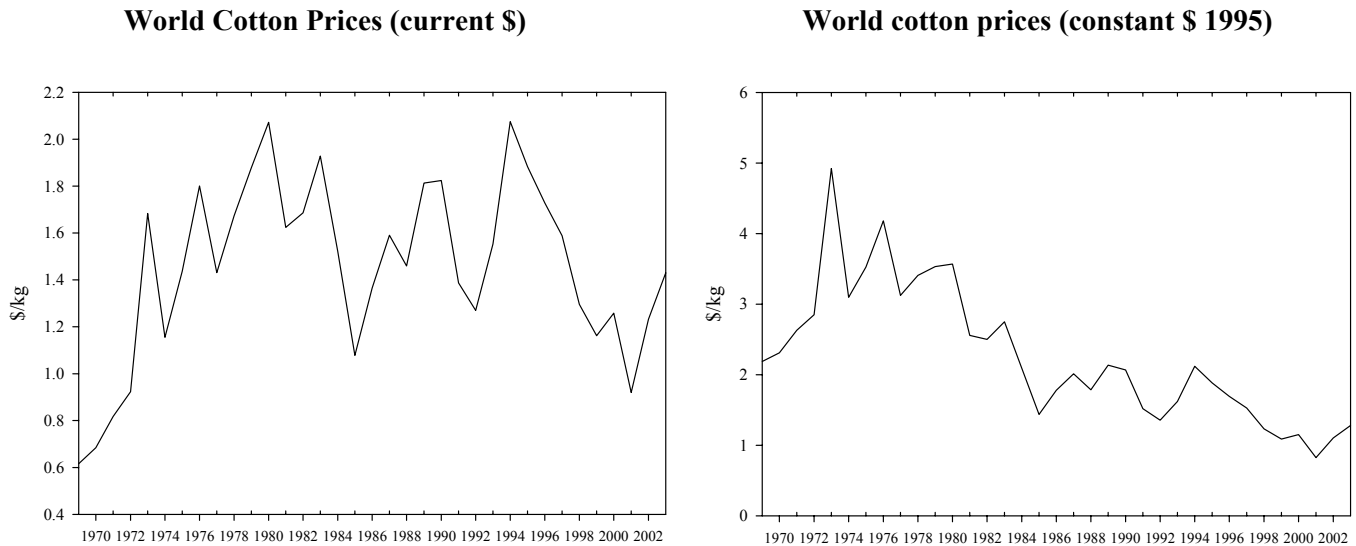
### *2.3.1 Recent trends in world cotton prices*

Cotton remains the world's most important fibre in textile production, with a share of about 40 percent in recent years. World cotton prices have fluctuated since 1990. During the 1960s cotton prices averaged US\$2.31 per kilogram. During the 1990s, they averaged US\$1.34 per kilogram. The price of cotton expressed in current US dollars fell in the 2001/02 crop year to its lowest annual level in thirty years (see Figure 1).

The low prices in 2001/02 resulted in lower production and higher consumption in the following year. Consumption exceeded production by 1.9 million tonnes in 2002/03 (the surplus being taken from stocks) and the average price for the year was US\$1.23 per kilogram (a one-third increase over the previous year) reaching US\$1.65 per kilogram by December 2003.

The instability and downward movements in prices have been caused by a number of factors: unpredictable fluctuations in production and exports from India, Pakistan and China; reductions in the costs of production; long-term inroads of synthetic fibres; and subsidies granted by key cotton-producing countries (see Appendix 10).

**Figure 1: Index A**



Source: Data from ICAC and World Bank Development Indicators (2003)

### 2.3.2 Analysing prices for cotton

There are a variety of ways to analyse cotton prices, but the Cotlook A Index, published by Cotton Outlook, is the most widely used. It is intended to be an *ex post* record of the level of offering prices on the international raw cotton market and is used by international trading companies, governments and international organisations (e.g. UNCTAD and ICAC) as a measure of the fluctuation of international raw cotton prices. A number of producing countries (e.g. the US) incorporate elements of the A Index into national farm legislation.<sup>2</sup>

It is possible to obtain premiums and discounts on the world price for cotton: for higher or lower grades; due to characteristics of the fibre (e.g. seed variety); and for market criteria, including timing of shipments and forms of sales.

In addition to the A index there are quotations for coarser qualities of cotton – the B Index, which is the average of the three least expensive of nine styles.<sup>3</sup> B-Index quotations move more or less in tandem with the A Index, although price differentials between the A and B Index have widened over the past few years because of individual demand and supply situations in the various quality segments of the markets. Lower demand and higher stocks have placed downward pressure on prices for lower grades of cotton. The Cotlook B Index was two percent below the A Index in 1996, increasing to five percent in 1997, and has averaged ten percent below the A Index since 2000 (Larson, 2003).

### 2.3.3 Quality characteristics of world cotton

Cotton fibre exhibits considerable variations in quality, some of which are associated with seed variety and with crop management practices, others with post-harvest practices and with ginning. In general, fibre quality is a combination of physical and microbiological attributes like fibre length, fineness, maturity, strength, colour and impurity content. Cotton fibre value increases as the bulk-average fibres increase in whiteness, length, strength and micronaire (Brandow and Davidonis, 2000). Distinctions

based on staple length, strength and micronaire are closely related to national-origin characteristics of cotton. Some quality factors are readily controlled by individual buyers/ginners, e.g. leaf fragments and uniformity. Other quality factors may require sector-wide efforts, e.g. stickiness, polypropylene, certain spots and stains. This implies that both national origin and firm reputation can be important factors in the price received for cotton.

### Staple length

Staple length is essentially a function of seed type although (annual) climatic, atmospheric and soil conditions, ginning practices and storage can affect fibre length.

All cotton producing countries offer a spectrum of different fibre lengths. As such, all cotton produced within a particular country cannot be said to be of a particular staple length per se. However, different national origins can be categorised as belonging to one of four distinct ‘classes’, based on the majority of cotton they produce: extra-fine cotton, fine and high-medium cotton, medium cotton and coarse cotton.

As Figure 2 shows, only a few countries produce and export extra fine (long staple) cotton. US Pima is the leader among the world’s extra fine cotton, not least because US cotton has an international reputation of being contamination-free, relative to the other major producing countries such as Egypt and China (Suh, 2002). A shortage of high-quality cotton has resulted in higher price premiums. The premium for extra fine cotton (represented by American Pima) over the A Index was nearly 100 percent in 2000, compared with an average Pima premium during the 1990s of 70 percent (Townsend, 2000).

The majority of the world’s cotton production tends to fall into the category of medium cotton quality defined by staple length. This includes the majority of cotton produced in Sub-Saharan Africa. As such, it competes not only with cotton within the region, but also with cotton originating from developed countries.

**Figure 2: World Cotton Staple Lengths**

<p><b>Extra Fine Cotton (Long Staple)</b>  US Pima, Egypt, Sudan, Central Asia</p> <p><b>Fine and High-Medium Cotton (Strict Middling, 1-1/8”)</b>  US SJV, Zimbabwe, Australia, West and Central Africa</p> <p><b>A Index: Medium Cotton (Middling, 1-1/32”)</b>  <i>Saw Ginned Cotton</i>  US California, US Memphis, Australia, Brazil, US Orleans, West and Central Africa, Spain, Uzbekistan, Greece, Mexico, China, Paraguay, Pakistan</p> <p><i>Roller Ginned Cotton</i>  Tanzania, Turkey, India, Sudan</p> <p><b>B Index: Coarse Cotton (Strict Low Middling)</b>  US Orleans/Texas, Brazil, Uzbekistan, India, Pakistan, Turkey, China, Argentina</p>
---

*Source:* Larsen (2003).

### Strength

Like staple length, strength of cotton is essentially a function of seed type, although the nature of the ginning process (saw versus roller) can also have an influence. Roller ginning is relatively slow compared to saw ginning but there is less stress on the fibre and the frequency of knotted fibres is reduced.

### Colour

Bleaching and dyeing of cotton cannot fully compensate for cotton which is stained or spotted. There is some influence on colour due to seed type, e.g. West African cotton is 'creamy' in appearance but, in general, the whiteness of cotton is determined by (the absence of) spots and stains caused from pests and storage.

### Uniformity

Uniformity of cotton concerns sorting and grading processes. Ginners need to ensure that similar fibres are processed. Uniformity is controllable at the primary purchase and ginning stages. Zimbabwean cotton attracts a premium for its reputation of being uniform.

### Foreign matter

Contamination, or trash content, is caused by leaf fragments or polypropylene (from sacking) and affects the dyeing properties of cotton. Contamination can spread to large amounts of yarn when cotton from a contaminated source is blended with other bales. At the spinning and dyeing stages it is usually impossible to trace which growth any foreign matter came from and which trader supplied it (hence it is a credence attribute).

In high-speed automated mills there is little opportunity to check for foreign matter, but in countries with low labour costs a team of workers may be employed to visually check cotton bales for contamination. Thus, traditional mills in such countries as India and China will still buy cotton lint with suspected high foreign matter albeit at a heavily discounted price.

### Stickiness

Honeydew or stickiness tends to affect whole production areas due to infestation by particular insects. At the spinning stage, sticky lumps may cause entire machines to be shut down in order to be cleaned. Honeydew can be controlled by spraying. Cotton from Cameroon used to have a reputation for stickiness but has overcome this through concerted pest control efforts.

### Other factors

In addition to the quality characteristics of cotton lint discussed above, traders/spinners may have a preference for cotton from particular national origins due to differences in supply reliability and costs (and length of time) for shipment. As such, cotton from countries which can regularly supply adequate volumes of lint demanded, and from which transport costs are low, without the likelihood of port holdups, often attracts a premium. Exports of cotton from Australia to Indonesia, for example, attract such a premium because shipping is quick (often less than seven days), reliable and cheap (especially if 'empty return containers' are available). In contrast, intra-African shipments of even short distances are often subject to delays and higher costs.

#### *2.3.4 Substitutability of cotton from different national origins*

Within staple length categories, substitutability between national origins rises as staple lengths fall. This is because (i) fewer countries produce cotton of a longer staple length and (ii) spinners are more concerned at higher staple lengths to maintain blend consistency.

In general, even within staple length categories, there is some cost to switching between similar growths of different national origin. This means principally changing settings on spinning machines and there is some trial and error involved.

However, where a sufficient price differential emerges most spinners will switch the source of their cotton. In this regard, some spinners are perceived as being more conservative than others in their national choices. For example, Thailand is viewed as being conservative as compared with China and India, which are perceived by traders to be more price sensitive.

#### *2.3.5 Cotton quality in Sub-Saharan Africa*

Traditionally, cotton lint originating from West and Central Africa has been of either high-medium or medium quality. On average, West and Central African cotton lint commands a 9.3 percent quality premium above the A Index, where part of the premium derives from a very low count of knotted and short fibre content. Further, the region's lint has a reputation for (relatively) low levels of contamination (Levin, 1999; Goreux and Macrae, 2002).

Roller gins, as opposed to saw gins, are superior in terms of maintaining fibre length during the ginning process, an attribute for which textile producers have been inclined to pay a premium. As such, Uganda and Tanzania have traditionally occupied a unique position as being two of only a handful of countries exporting roller ginned lint (more than 80 percent of traded cotton is saw ginned). Since liberalisation, however, Tanzania (and to a lesser extent Uganda) has lost this unique position. At least half of the new private ginneries in Tanzania are saw gins, which conventionally produce lower-quality cotton, to which no premium is attached *per se* (Gibbon, 1998). Poor harvesting practices and storage facilities at farm level are also problems in the sector which have caused serious contamination of seed cotton. This has been reflected in lint quality and has influenced the broader reputation of Tanzanian cotton and the premiums and discounts with which it is associated. According to ITMF (2001), Tanzanian lint is now ranked as the twelfth most contaminated out of thirty national origins reported.

On the other hand, Uganda still maintains a niche market position by supplying mainly roller-ginned cotton lint (only four out of approximately 35 operational gins are saw gins) and the quality is still considered relatively high compared to Tanzanian cotton lint (Lundbaek, 2002). Nevertheless, Uganda's production of cotton lint remains relatively low.

The ability to maintain quality control upstream in the marketing chain is significantly higher in the Zimbabwean and Zambian concentrated market systems. In both countries, the majority of the ginning companies impose uniform grading procedures at the primary purchasing stage, according to nationally defined standards (Zulu and Tschirley, 2002). Apart from a detailed grading system, the dominant ginners have taken a leading role in controlling the problem of lint contaminated by polypropylene. Other factors behind the

sectors' ability to maintain higher-quality cotton lint is the nature of competition for seed cotton and composition of ginning companies. The dominant ginning companies in Zimbabwe and Zambia (three companies controlling around 90 percent of the seed cotton market) have made large fixed investments in ginneries and have developed input credit schemes in order to obtain sufficient supply of high-quality seed cotton. In Zambia, the two largest ginning companies (Clark and Dunavant) only compete in one province (and only against each other), while Dunavant has a dominant market position in the other provinces.

Against this background, Zambia and Zimbabwe have the most secure position in relation to crop reputation in Anglophone Sub-Saharan Africa. Ginning companies are able to offer high volumes of a range of standardised and homogeneous cotton lint quality without the risk of contamination. During the last decade, Zimbabwean cotton lint has commanded a premium around ten percent above the A Index. Zambian lint also obtains a significant premium above the A Index. However, the reputation of Zimbabwean lint as being contamination free has recently been questioned by some Asian and South African spinners and the premium has declined. This might be associated with weather-related factors, as the last two seasons have been drought years. It could also indicate that the price differentials between the higher grades have narrowed, which may reduce incentives for farmers to grade properly before selling their produce (Hanyani-Mlambo *et al.*, 2003).

#### *2.3.6 Measuring the quality of cotton*

Since the late 1970s spinners have searched for improved consistency of fibre measurement and have imposed higher demands for quality. This has followed on from two distinct developments. First, new technologies in high-speed yarn spinning make detailed measurement of the strengths of fibres more important (Bradow and Davidonis, 2000). Second, increased competition in spinning and textile markets has led to product differentiation (and more sophisticated textiles) as a basis for competition.

This led to the development of a new system of mechanical classification – the so-called High Volume Instrument (HVI) – able to measure virtually all main fibre characteristics giving users more exact descriptions of the relevant properties of the cotton lint. Since 1993, samples from all cotton bales produced in the US have been HVI classified prior to sale. More recently, the entire Australian, Brazilian and Israeli cotton crop has been HVI classified, while HVI machines have been installed in several African countries.<sup>4</sup>

As a result, two tendencies are predicted. First, a trend towards contractual agreements, based on arrangements between individual companies, stating that cotton lint is supplied according to HVI specifications (Daviron and Gibbon, 2002). In this case, producers/ginners bypass international traders by selling directly to spinners offering detailed HVI assessments of the quality of cotton lint, based on the spinners' demands for specific qualities.

Secondly, there is a tendency towards quality management based on *ex post* selection. For instance, contaminated cotton lint, which traditionally caused problems in the spinning process (and downgraded cotton production from countries with these properties), can be blended into a mix harmless for the spinning process, provided that a spinner knows the exact level of contamination in the bale of cotton lint (Mor, 2001). Nevertheless, the

degree of inter-substitution and flexibility in blend formulas remains lower than for coffee and cocoa, where processors have become decreasingly dependent on national origins. Most spinners normally favour specific blends of different national origin in order to obtain desired yarn properties. Thus, while the HVI system provides a potential means to facilitating a higher degree of substitution between different cotton lint qualities, the reputation of national origins is still an important source of differentiation. This is largely due to uncertainties surrounding the reliability of test results and dependency on testing samples as opposed to assessing entire bales of cotton lint. Reliable test results depend critically on calibration methods and procedures as well as demanding at least accurate control and measurement of atmospheric conditions, in particular relative humidity and temperature.

#### **2.4 Conclusion**

The role of trading companies, the existence of market prices, and the increasing reliance on quality measurements suggest an integrated market for cotton. But the direct relationships between suppliers and consumers, the close correspondence of some characteristics of cotton from particular suppliers and the conservatism of some buyers all confirm that it is not completely unitary.

### 3. Cotton Subsidies and their Impact

#### 3.1 Government support to the cotton sector

Cotton prices have been depressed by government support to cotton exporters, notably in the US, China and the EU. Price distortions caused by government interventions in the cotton sector have been declining over time, but they are still significant. In 1999/2000, eight countries had distortionary policies affecting 52 percent of world cotton production. This was down from 1986 when 25 countries had distortionary policies, affecting 69 percent of world production (Valderrama Becerra, 2000). Cotton-producing countries with little or no intervention include: Argentina, Australia, El Salvador, Guatemala, Israel, Nicaragua, Nigeria, Paraguay, Peru and Venezuela.

Table 3 summarises government assistance to cotton production. For 1999/2000 the average level of assistance across all subsidising countries was US\$0.58 per kilogram (equivalent to 48% of the world price). Interventions by Brazil, Mexico and Egypt have only a minor impact on the world cotton market. They have relatively low levels of assistance and their production amounts to a small proportion of world output.

**Table 3: Government Assistance to Cotton Producers\***

	1999/2000	2001/02	1999/2000	2001/02
	US\$ per kilogram		Assistance US\$ million	
US	0.75	0.47	2065	2300
China	0.43	0.23	1534	1200
EU	1.39	1.37	844	700
Greece	1.36	1.30	638	n.a.
Spain	1.50	1.67	206	n.a.
Turkey	0.24	n.a.	198	150
Brazil	0.07	n.a.	44	
Mexico	0.20	n.a.	28	
Egypt	0.09	n.a.	20	
<b>Total</b>			<b>4733</b>	<b>4350</b>

\*Direct support to producers

Source: Valderrama (1999); ICAC (2000)

##### 3.1.1 US

The US is the second-largest cotton producer and by far the largest exporter. Consequently, its policies exert a strong influence on the world cotton market. A number of commodity (including cotton) programmes exist in the US. The objectives of these programmes have evolved around two themes: raising farm incomes and preserving small farms. The budgetary outlays for most of these programmes are authorised by Congress every few years through various Acts, more commonly known as Farm Bills.

In the early 1960s, the US storage policy aimed to reduce fluctuations in cotton prices on the world market. This policy was reformed because it did not fit with free-market principles and was expensive. As a result, the US cotton stockpile fell from 134 percent of utilisation (exports plus use by the national textile industry) in 1965 to about 30 percent by 1970 and to 20 percent by 1990 (USDA, 2001).



The 1985 Farm Bill replaced support managed through public stockholding with a price support mechanism known as deficiency payments.

The 1996 Farm Bill marked an important stage in US subsidy policy by introducing direct payments to producers which were decoupled from production. The Act (which encompasses all agriculture including cotton) aimed to spend US\$47 billion between 1996 and 2002, with US\$35 billion as direct income payments to farmers. Since world prices have been lower than anticipated when the 1996 agricultural law was passed, Congress has had to make additional appropriations to prevent the price received by cotton farmers from falling below the price target of US\$1.59 per kilogram retained in the 1996 and 2002 Farm Laws. By the end of 2000 an additional US\$22 billion was spent topping up farm incomes. An additional US\$11.5 billion was proposed for 2001.

The main channels of support under the 1996 Farm Bill were decoupled payments, market price payments, insurance, export subsidies and emergency payments.

For decoupled payments, by signing a Production Flexibility Contract (PFC) a farmer who produced a quantity of cotton during a reference period ending in 1995 received in 1996, and in each of the five subsequent years, a payment determined by this. These were designed to compensate cotton producers for the loss of some market price support under the 1996 Farm Bill. In 1999/2000 these payments totalled US\$623 million.

Market price payments, which consist of market assistance loans and loan deficiency payments, are designed to compensate cotton farmers for the difference between the world price and the loan rate (i.e., a support price) when the latter exceeds the former. Cotton loan rates are determined according to a statutory formula that compares domestic and world prices. The minimum loan rate is US\$1.10 per kilogram and the maximum is US\$1.14 per kilogram. Producers must have their cotton ginned and placed in a Community Credit Corporation (CCC) approved warehouse. Cotton placed under a marketing assistance loan may be forfeited to the CCC when the loan expires. Terms of the loan are usually for ten months.

An Adjusted World Price (AWP) for cotton is calculated, based on Northern European cotton prices adjusted to US base quality and average location. Eligible farmers will take out a loan with the CCC on their cotton at time of ginning, with the value of the loan based on their level of production valued at the loan rate. When the loan is repaid, the loan repayment rate is the lower of the loan rate or the AWP. This guarantees that farmers receive at least the loan rate for their cotton. If, for example, the AWP is US\$0.88 per kilogram at the time the loan is repaid, the farmer need only pay back at the rate of US\$0.88 per kilogram, having earlier taken out a loan at the loan rate of US\$1.14 per kilogram. The difference is made up by the government programme. Under certain circumstances, interest charges on loans and warehouse charges are also met by the government.

Eligible producers who do not take out the loan can apply for a loan-deficiency payment which, like the marketing loan, is equal to the difference between the AWP and the loan rate when the AWP is below the loan rate.

Export subsidies are made to cotton exporters and domestic end-users of cotton when domestic US prices exceed North European prices and the world price is within a certain

level of the base loan rate. For export-subsidy payments to be made, the US domestic price must exceed the Northern European cotton price by more than US\$0.0275 per kilogram for four consecutive weeks, and, secondly, the AWP must be within 134 percent of the base loan rate. The objective of US export subsidies is to bridge the gap between higher US domestic prices and world prices, so that US exporters maintain their competitiveness.

Spending for export subsidies was capped at US\$201 million for the 1996–2002 period, but this level was passed by the end of 1998. In 1999 Congress passed the US Agricultural Appropriateness Bill which provided an additional US\$200 million in 2000 and US\$430 million through to 2002 for export subsidies.

In 2002, the US introduced the 2002 Farm Bill, which is expected to be in place for the next six years. As a result, government assistance could increase from 32 percent of average farmer income under the 1996 Farm Law to 45 percent under the new law, since the new law modifies the nature of several types of subsidies (Shurley, 2002). The 2002 Farm Bill replaced the PFC payments with a direct payment. Payments are based on historical planted area and yield rather than actual production. It also allows farmers to select the 1998–2001 period instead of the previous one, if they believe that they will gain in changing the base. Consequently, a farmer who has increased production in recent years receives more than one who has reduced it. Direct payments are independent of market prices and are set at US\$0.15 per kilogram for 2002/03.

The Farm Bill also introduced anti-cyclical measures, which are implemented when the effective price is below the target price. The effective price is the direct payment, plus the higher of the national average market price paid to producers or the loan rate. In 2002/03 the loan rate was set at US\$0.52 and the target price was US\$0.724. The 2002 Farm Bill continues to offer the loan deficiency payment – issued when world prices adjusted by quality and location are below the loan rate. It is estimated that total direct income and price support in the US amounted to US\$2 billion in 2002/03.

### *3.1.2 EU*

Cotton support in the EU began in 1981 when Greece and Spain joined the EU's Common Agricultural Policy (CAP), as cotton cultivation is sizeable only in Greece and Spain. Together Spain and Greece accounted for 2.5 percent of world production and 6 percent of world exports in 2001, but they accounted for 16 percent of world cotton subsidies. In 2001/02, subsidies reached US\$979 million estimated to decrease to US\$957 million in 2002/03. The strengthening of the euro over the last two years has affected EU support expressed in US dollars: while estimated support for 2002/03 represents a 2 percent decline in dollars, in euros support represents a 5.7 percent decline.

Under the CAP, support is given to cotton producers based on the difference between the market price and a support price. Advance payments, which are made to ginneries who pass the subsidy to growers in the form of higher prices, are based on estimates of seed-cotton production. The CAP also influences the quantity of cotton produced by setting a maximum guaranteed quantity of seed cotton for which assistance is provided – 782,000 tonnes for Greece and 249,000 tonnes for Spain.

The EU reformed its cotton programme in 1999. While the support price and the maximum guaranteed quantity of seed cotton for which assistance is provided have been

maintained, penalties (i.e., reduction in subsidies) for excess production over the maximum guaranteed quantity have increased. Under the reformed policy, for each 1 percent of excess production, the level of subsidy is lowered by 0.6 percent of the support price as compared with 0.5 percent prior to 1999.

The support price for cotton is set at €1.063 per kilogram. In the last two years, Greece exceeded its quota by a great deal more than Spain and received a price 28 percent lower than Spain because of higher penalties.

In addition to output subsidies, EU cotton producers also receive subsidies on inputs such as credit for machinery purchase, insurance and publicly financed irrigation.

### *3.1.3 China*

China's intervention in its cotton sector began in 1953 with the introduction of the First Five Year Plan. The central planning policies adopted then were based on those of the Soviet Union and remained in place for the next 35 years. The central government set production targets and procurement quotas through Chinatex, a public agency. A measure to boost cotton production was taken in 1978 by increasing the price of cotton as well as supplying more fertiliser to cotton farmers. A second boost came in 1980 with the partial abolition of the communal production system under the Household Responsibility System which gave land-use rights to individual farmers.

The Chinese government sets a reference price for cotton, but since 1999 has introduced reforms to allow actual prices to be negotiated between buyers and sellers – the price can now go somewhat below the reference price. The reference price for 1999/00 was set at an equivalent of US\$1.21 per kilogram, some 30 percent below reference prices for 1997/98. Prior to these recent reforms, state cotton companies were obliged to buy the entire cotton crop at national procurement prices.

Procurement prices are generally set above world prices and provide producers with price support. Total price and income support in 1998/99 in China was estimated at US\$2.7 billion.

The Chinese government is attempting to reduce the large stocks of cotton and to broaden marketing distribution to allow state mills to purchase cotton directly from farmers. In some sense the reforms have worked: the level of China's stocks has fallen from 4.7 million tonnes in 1997 to 1.8 million tonnes by 2001. The stocks-reduction policy of the government of China has resulted in local prices declining more rapidly than international prices, and government expenditures to assist cotton growers are estimated to have declined from US\$1.2 billion in 2001/02 to US\$750 million in 2002/03.

Cotton exports are subsidised through direct payments made by the central government to exporting agencies. These payments attempt to bridge the gap between higher domestic prices and world prices. In 1999/00 these amounted to US\$86 million or US\$0.29 per kilogram.

China also maintains tariffs on imports that bridge the gap between domestic and world prices. Following its WTO accession, arrangements cotton tariffs will be reduced by 15 percent, but at the same time a tariff-related quota system is being implemented to manage imports (Research Centre for Rural Economy, 1999).

### *3.1.4 Support in other countries*

#### Brazil

Cotton farmers in Brazil receive a minimum guaranteed price that is slightly above the world price. In 1998 government subsidies amounted to an estimated US\$52 million. Cotton growers in Brazil also receive a preferential interest rate and tax rebates.

In 2001/02, Brazilian domestic prices fell below the minimum guaranteed prices, which were set at US\$0.81 per kilogram, and the government spent an extra US\$9.6 million to cover the difference. For 2002/03, market prices were well above the minimum guaranteed price, set at US\$0.77 per kilogram of lint, and no assistance was offered.

#### Mexico

A small amount of assistance is provided to Mexican cotton farmers, which in 1998/99 was the equivalent to US\$15 million or US\$0.07 per kilogram. Cotton growers also receive technical assistance, assistance for crop insurance and assistance for price risk management.

With a drop in world cotton prices, additional assistance was offered in 1999/00 equivalent to US\$188 per hectare.

In 2001/02, assistance to cotton growers was provided by the government of Mexico at a rate of US\$194 per hectare, equivalent to US\$18 million. For 2002/03, the government approved legislation to offer a support price mechanism with a target price of US\$1.41 per kilogram, worth US\$7 million in aggregate support.

#### Turkey

The challenge for Turkey has been to provide some assistance to cotton farmers without harming the competitiveness of the textile sector. In 1997/98 minimum support prices were set for the major producing areas which averaged US\$0.24 above the world price. Since 1998, the government has implemented a procurement price set at the prevailing world market price, but all cotton growers are entitled to a premium payment based on deliveries of seed cotton to cooperatives or private gins.

Government support for cotton farmers in Turkey was estimated to be at US\$212 million for 1999/00. Lower prices moved the Turkish government to offer a premium of US\$0.07 per kilogram of lint to cotton growers in 2001/02, equivalent to an extra US\$59 million.

#### Egypt

As prices declined during 2000/01, the government of Egypt provided US\$23 million of support per year. In 2002/03, the government budgeted US\$33 million to help finance the difference between market prices and prices paid to producers.

#### Côte d'Ivoire

In Côte d'Ivoire, the government provided US\$8 million in emergency assistance to cotton growers in 2001/02, equivalent to US\$0.04 per kilogram. In 2002/03, given that political unrest in the country greatly affected the cotton growing region in the north, the government increased assistance to US\$14 million or US\$0.09 per kilogram.

## India

Cotton production policies in India have historically been orientated towards promoting and supporting the textile industry. The government offers a minimum support price for each variety of seed cotton on the basis of recommendations from the Commission for Agricultural Costs and Prices. In all states except Maharashtra, where there is state monopoly procurement, the government run Cotton Corporation of India (CCI) is entrusted with market intervention operations in the event that prices fall below the minimum support price. In Maharashtra, cotton growers are prohibited from selling seed cotton to any buyer other than the Maharashtra State Cooperative Marketing Federation. In addition, the Indian government has also supplied inputs to farmers at highly subsidised rates.

### **3.2 Cotton subsidies under the WTO**

During the Uruguay Round negotiators attempted to separate domestic policies judged to have no direct effect on agricultural trade (green box), from those that did have clear trade and production distorting effects (amber box). Policies in the amber box were subject to a reduction of 20% over 6 years. Direct payments could be moved to the green box provided that they were 'decoupled' from production. This provided freedom to increase domestic assistance levels. The restructuring of the EU's Common Agricultural Policy under the 1992 MacSharry and 2003 reforms moved support from the amber into the blue and green boxes. Green-box support, however, has had a major cost-reducing effect, because the support it provided to farmers allowed them to produce and export more cheaply.

In addition to the green box, three other forms of assistance were not affected by the Uruguay Round reduction commitments. These corresponded to (i) developmental objectives in developing countries; (ii) *de minimis* levels according to which five percent (ten percent in the case of developing countries) of the contributions in the amber box were exempt; and (iii) direct payments for production-limiting programmes or the so-called blue box (mainly used by the EU).

Blue-box measures include payments to farmers for reducing production on the basis of pre-determined areas. Blue box subsidies granted by the EU based on pre-determined quantities of seed cotton have trade-distorting effects, since production in Greece and Spain would fall sharply if the subsidies were eliminated.

The economic impact of the amber box reductions (aggregate measure of support or AMS) was reduced not only by an increase in green-box subsidies but also by several other considerations. First, because of low international prices in the base period, the support allowances afforded very high levels of assistance. Secondly, the levels of reduction in support from the base period could be achieved by transferring payments to the blue box which was free from reduction commitments, although there is a presumption that blue box policies are more distortionary than green box policies. Thirdly, the commitment to reduce AMS at the aggregate and not the product level means that assistance to specific commodities could be increased. Fourthly, the AMS excluded support provided by protection.

### 3.3 Challenges to Subsidies

In 2003, Brazil was the first country to make a formal complaint under the WTO dispute mechanism about US subsidies, contending that these depressed world prices and were injurious to Brazilian cotton growers, while significantly increasing the US share of the global cotton market. Brazil maintained that the US had doubled the level of subsidies to its farmers since 1992, so that cotton subsidies were not covered by the immunity granted under the ‘peace clause’ of the WTO’s Agreement on Agriculture. This clause protected countries using subsidies from being challenged under other WTO agreements, as long as the level of domestic support for a commodity remained at or below 1992 levels. Central to the legal challenge were direct payments to US farmers under the 1996 and 2002 Farm Bills, as well as payments under emergency supplemental appropriation bills. The US government argued that direct payments are de-coupled (not linked to current production), not trade distorting and should not have been counted when compared to 1992 levels of support.

On 16 May 2003, Burkina Faso, on behalf of Benin, Mali and Chad, presented the WTO’s Trade Negotiations Committee with a new proposal for cotton entitled *Poverty Reduction: Sectoral Initiative in Favour of Cotton*. The initiative called for two decisions to be taken at the Cancún Ministerial meeting in September 2003:

- 1) The establishment of a ‘mechanism for phasing out support for cotton production with a view to its total elimination’, which would provide for ‘substantial and accelerated reductions in each of the boxes of support for cotton production’; and,
- 2) The establishment of transitional measures for Least Developed countries: ‘until cotton production support measures have been completely eliminated, cotton producers in Least Developed countries should be offered financial compensation to offset the income they are losing, as an integral part of the rights and obligations resulting from the Doha Round’.

According to the proposal – supported by 13 other West and Central African countries<sup>5</sup> – the elimination of subsidies for cotton production and export is their ‘only specific interest’ in the Doha Round.

The proposal failed with the rest of the Cancún agenda, but on 26 April 2004, Brazil won a landmark victory at the WTO when it was ruled that the US had violated WTO obligations by granting excessive subsidies to its cotton growers between 1999 and 2002, depressing prices at the expense of Brazilian and other growers. The interim decision determined that some US de-coupled payments did provide an incentive for production, and thus were trade-distorting. The decision in favour of Brazil has apparently accepted the principle that it is possible to calculate the damage from subsidies even if they are formally decoupled. The ruling could start a domino effect affecting other agricultural support provided by other developed countries (such as the EU) in cotton and other sectors (such as sugar). The US will appeal against the ruling, but few appeals succeed completely, and future cases would only need to prove damage, not an increase in support, because the Peace Clause expired at the end of 2003.

## **4. The Impact of Removing Cotton Subsidies on Developing Countries**

### **4.1 Impact of distortions**

Numerous previous studies have attempted to measure the impact of cotton subsidies on world cotton prices and production. It is difficult to draw direct comparisons because most analyses adopt different methodologies, examine the impacts on a different set of countries and use different reference years to estimate the effects of subsidy removal. In addition, simulations assuming that all commodity prices are liberalised, not just cotton, are not directly comparable because of both growth and relative price effects. However, the results do serve to provide an initial insight into the magnitude of likely impacts.

The Centre for International Economics (2002) simulates the effect of full liberalisation of textiles trade, as well as that of eliminating subsidies to cotton production and exports of cotton fibre. They estimate that for 2000/01 the elimination of quotas and tariffs on yarns, textiles and clothing would raise cotton prices by 4.1 percent, while the elimination of subsidies would raise them by 10.7 percent.

Quirke (2001) uses the GTAP model to simulate the economic effects on Australian cotton production of the removal of all production and income assistance to cotton producers in China and the US (not the EU), as well as the removal of all tariffs on cotton. The model uses trade and production data for 1999 and assumes US assistance to the cotton sector equal to US\$0.31 per kilogram and US\$0.59 per kilogram for China. The effects are found to be:

- 1) a drop in US (-15.9 percent) and Chinese (-19.5 percent) cotton production;
- 2) an increase in the world price of cotton (13.4 percent); and,
- 3) an increase in Australian cotton production of 44 percent and a 53 percent increase in the net income of the cotton industry.

The results do not indicate, however, the impact of cotton support on developing countries, either as a group or individually.

The International Cotton Advisory Committee (2003b) uses a short-run partial-equilibrium analysis to estimate the impact of direct subsidies in the cotton sector. This model makes a number of assumptions. First, given that there is no measurement of the supply response to prices in all subsidising countries, it assumes a US elasticity for all subsidising countries. Secondly, demand response to higher prices resulting from a removal of subsidies is measured by the price demand elasticity provided by the ICAC Textile demand model (-0.05). Thirdly, a measurement of the supply response of other countries to higher prices resulting from the removal of subsidies is assumed to be 0.47. The analysis concludes that average cotton prices in the absence of subsidies would have been 30 percent and 71 percent higher in the 2000/01 and 2001/02 seasons respectively.

The Food and Agricultural Policy Research Institute (2002) also examines the impact of reforms in the cotton market. The FAPRI modelling system is a multi-market, world agricultural model. The model is extensive in terms of both its geographic and commodity coverage. The FAPRI model produces world prices by equating excess supply and demand in the world market and is driven by two major groups of exogenous variables. First, policy indicators in the model can be altered for policy analysis.

Secondly, the model incorporates forecasts of macroeconomic variables, such as gross domestic product, inflation rates, exchange rates and population. The cotton simulation holds these constant. The FAPRI model assumes complete liberalisation of all commodity sectors, i.e., removal of trade barriers and production and export subsidies. For cotton, world prices increase by 15% over the 19 year period of the simulation, as compared with 2002 levels. US cotton production, consumption and net cotton exports decline by 11 percent, 2 percent and 13 percent respectively. EU cotton production falls by about 79 percent and net cotton imports increase by 143.1 percent. As world prices rise, Africa increases its cotton exports by 12.3 percent above the baseline level.

The IMF economist Tokarick (2003) uses a partial equilibrium estimate removing support for cotton and other commodities. Agricultural support is represented by four types of measures in the model: tariffs, export subsidies, production subsidies and input subsidies. The model was used to simulate removal of each type of support. Support measures for cotton were constructed from budget data maintained by the US Department of Agriculture. Four elasticity parameters were used: the domestic price elasticity of demand; the domestic price elasticity of supply; the import demand elasticity in the rest of the world; and the export supply elasticity in the rest of the world. Demand elasticities were assumed to equal -0.75 and supply elasticities were assumed to equal 1.5. Each of the four simulations was performed on a multilateral basis and, as such, all countries were assumed to liberalise at the same time. For cotton, the model predicts that removal of price support would lead to a 0.8 percent increase in world price, and removal of production subsidies would lead to a 2.8 percent increase in world price. No estimates are provided for the effect of removing input subsidies in the cotton sector.

One of the most influential studies is undertaken by Goreux (2003) who uses a partial equilibrium model to estimate the impact of cotton subsidies on export earnings in West and Central Africa. The results from this model were used by Benin, Chad, Burkina Faso and Mali in their submission to the WTO in which they argued that export subsidies in the cotton sector reduced world prices by 15.2 percent and West and Central African export earnings by US\$250 million for 2001/02. The model assumes:

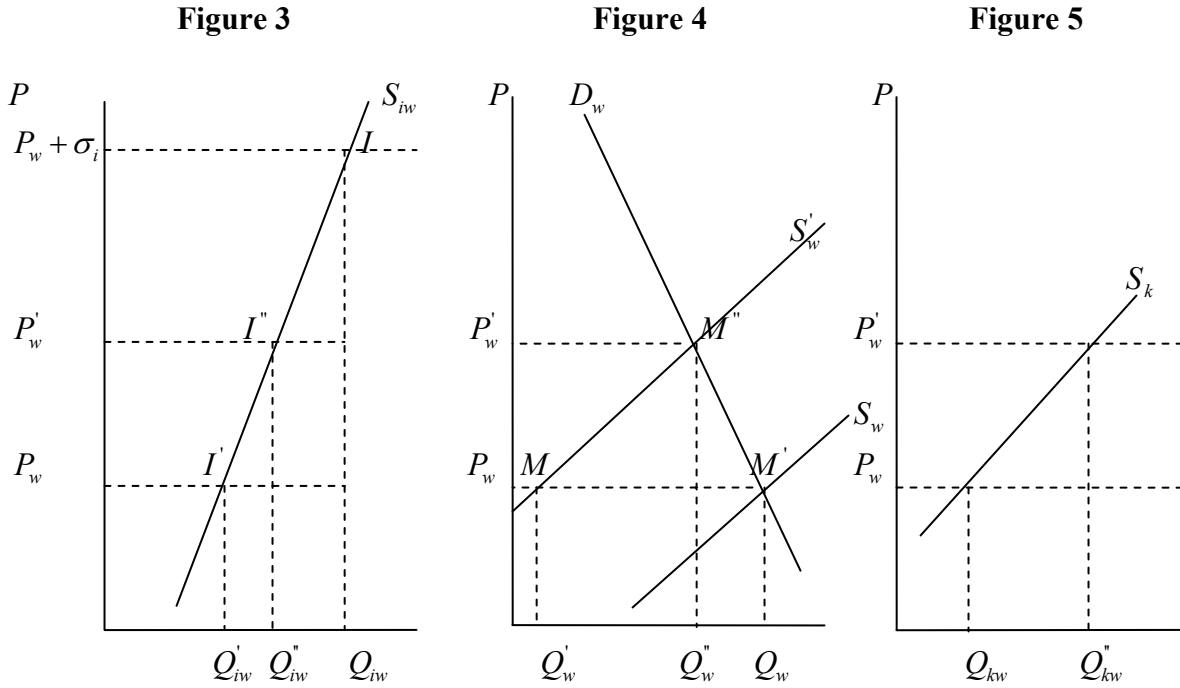
- 1) trade and production data for 1999/00;
- 2) subsidies for 1999/00;
- 3) world prices for 1999/00 (US\$1.16 per kilogram);
- 4) a single world market;
- 5) a price elasticity of supply equal to +0.5 and a price elasticity of demand equal to -0.1; and
- 6) perfectly free entry and exit of all producers.

The presentation of the partial equilibrium model used by Goreux (2003) is reproduced below in terms of demand and supply curves. Figure 3 relates to producer country *i* where cotton is subsidised; Figure 4 represents the world cotton market, *w*; and Figure 5 relates to producer country *k* where cotton is not subsidised.

The world market for cotton, with subsidies, is illustrated in Figure 4. The equilibrium point *M'* is at the intersection of the world demand curve ( $D_w$ ) and the supply curve to the world with subsidies. This defines the price  $P_w$  and the size of cotton production with subsidies.



Figure 3, shows the supply curve ( $S_{iw}$ ) of cotton-subsidising country  $i$  to the world market. With subsidy  $\sigma_i$ , equilibrium point  $I$  corresponds to price  $P_w + \sigma_i$  and quantity  $Q_{iw}$ . Without subsidy, producers in country  $i$  only receive  $P_w$  and produce  $Q'_{iw}$ . The equilibrium point moves left from  $I$  to  $I'$  and production for the world market is reduced by  $Q'_{iw}Q_{iw}$ .



Moving back to Figure 4, without the subsidy in country  $i$ , the supply curve faces the world market shifts left from equilibrium  $Q_w$  to  $Q'_w$ , with the size of  $MM'$  corresponding to the quantity of cotton withdrawn from the market due to the removal of subsidies in country  $i$ . Since the world demand curve  $D_w$  remains unchanged, the new equilibrium point is  $M''$  corresponding to price  $P'_w$  and quantity  $Q''_w$ .

Moving back to Figure 3, the new equilibrium is point  $I''$  because the new price  $P'_w$  is higher than  $P_w$  but lower than  $P_w + \sigma_i$ . This leads to an increase in production from  $Q'_{iw}$  to  $Q''_{iw}$ . In Figure 5, non-subsidising country production to the world market increases from  $Q_{kw}$  to  $Q''_{kw}$ . The income increase for the cotton sector of non-subsidising country  $k$  results from two components. First, country  $k$  now sells the quantity  $Q_{kw}$  at price  $P'_w$  instead of  $P_w$ . Secondly the country now sells  $Q''_{kw}Q_{kw}$  at price  $P'_w$ .

## 4.2 The structure of the world cotton (lint) market

Previous attempts to model the impact of subsidy withdrawal on world cotton trade and producer incomes, discussed in the previous section, have assumed a single, unitary market for cotton in which buyers choose between essentially homogeneous consignments of lint from different producing countries on the basis primarily of price. In section 2.3 we presented some information on the cotton market. On the basis of that, here we consider the extent to which this assumption of a unitary lint market fits the evidence.<sup>6</sup> As will be shown in the following section, the overall impacts of complete subsidy removal (in terms of world price adjustment) are greater and the distribution of the resulting benefits more favourable to poorer countries in a unitary market than in a fragmented world cotton market. However, the impact of the removal of EU cotton subsidies on producers in poorer countries is greater in a fragmented world cotton market.

Economic models of the world cotton market focus on producing and consuming countries. With widespread liberalisation of cotton sectors, however, there are generally several exporters operating in a given producer country and often a larger number of spinners in consuming countries. In between are a large number of international trading companies (see Section 2.2), whose expertise lies in being able to satisfy the year-round demands of particular spinners for particular types of lint, through well-developed contacts with a range of suppliers (exporters and/or ginners).

As with all commodities, cotton comes in a range of qualities (see Section 2.3.3). Indeed, the number of attributes that can distinguish one consignment from another is high. The highest class of cotton (extra fine/Pima) functions almost as a market apart from the remainder.

Spinners' decisions on where to source lint are influenced by quality attributes of the lint product. Some of these are largely determined at national level, through the seed varieties developed in a particular country or the agro-climatic conditions prevailing there, or through national factors outside the control of participants in the cotton sector (e.g. port efficiency). Others are under the control of individual ginning and exporting firms (e.g. control of most types of foreign matter). Some are most readily controlled at sectoral level (e.g. the honeydew that causes stickiness or polypropylene contamination). Where a national cotton sector is dominated by one or two firms, their efforts may be sufficient to ensure that these factors are adequately controlled throughout the sector. However, where sectors consist of numerous small players, central coordinating action may be required (Poulton *et al.*, 2004) and that particular quality attribute can be considered effectively out of the control of individual ginners and exporters.

In light of the above, it is easy to see how national origin (particular growths of cotton from particular countries) becomes important in world cotton trade. While the types of cotton within a given quality category are broadly substitutable for each other (given that they share basic characteristics, such as staple length and fineness), there are plenty of reasons why a spinner may prefer one to another. Even confining consideration to purely physical characteristics of the lint, different national origins generally require slightly

different settings on spinning machines and successfully adjusting a factory to new settings involves a process of trial and error. Hence, spinners tend to be conservative (a description used by traders): once they have hit on a particular blend of different lint types that suits the product that they are making, they like to stay with it if they can. Modifying the blend to incorporate a new national origin is done only if necessary (see section 2.3.4).

This tends to produce ‘stickiness’ in the world cotton market: today’s trade flows are a good initial indicator of tomorrow’s. However, market shares can and do change over time (see section 2.2). Most notable is the recent rise in import penetration by Australian lint, reflecting its rise to prominence during the 1990s as a supplier of Asian markets, based on a superb quality reputation. Central Asia (where water shortages have led to production problems) and Pakistan (a victim of drought in 2001/02) have both lost market share.

Hence, there are limits to the ‘stickiness’ in world markets. Different lint sources are imperfectly substitutable, but not completely so. If a particular cotton sector runs into difficulties (e.g. the quality control problems encountered by various African sectors immediately after liberalisation) or if a new source appears that can supply lint at lower prices than more established competitors (Brazil is the best current example<sup>7</sup>), then some spinners will eventually decide to modify their blend in response to the change in relative prices.

The world cotton market is best characterised by monopolistic competition. Particular national origins are valued by particular spinners, who have evolved blends incorporating them. Thus, small changes in relative prices will not induce changes in trade flows. However, when a larger margin opens up or when a particular supply source becomes less reliable in either quality or quantity, many spinners will, however reluctantly, decide to switch.

Lack of data means that it is not possible to model this monopolistically competitive market with any accuracy. However, an anecdotal example, provided by one trader, relating to West African and Australian lint, is that Australian lint may be preferred by some Asian spinners with a price premium of up to US\$0.13 per kilogram, owing to its impeccable quality and quick supply time to Asia. If the margin exceeds this (due, for example, to recent shortages of Australian lint as a result of a persistent drought), then these spinners may switch to West African lint.

The approach taken in the following section is to model both a unitary market and a perfectly fragmented one (i.e., no switching beyond existing supply sources within a given import market, whatever the change in relative prices). The dynamics of the actual monopolistically competitive market fall somewhere between these two extremes. The impact of subsidy removal will therefore fall between the outcomes predicted by the two alternatives modelled. We cannot say where exactly, although it is probably fair to assume that reality is nearer to the unitary model than to the fully fragmented one<sup>8</sup>, and that in the long-term the market moves towards the unitary end.

### 4.3 Supply Elasticities

Most previous models have assumed the same supply elasticities for all countries, but analysis of the principal suppliers (see Chapter 5) suggests that this is wrong. In particular, the West and central African countries may have high supply elasticities. We therefore test the sensitivity of the results to different supply elasticities.

### 4.4 Modelling the effect of the removal of subsidies on export earnings in West and Central Africa

In this section, we simulate an adapted version of the Goreux (2003) model, assuming a single world market for cotton. We then proceed to test the robustness of the model by relaxing the assumption of a single world market. Instead, we assume that the market for cotton is fragmented into individual-country cotton markets, between which the price of cotton can differ and in which the entry of new and exit of existing producers is prohibited.<sup>9</sup> The algebraic formulation of the fragmented market model and the sequence of steps is presented in Appendix 11.

For the purposes of our model, we assume a constant price elasticity of demand equal to  $-0.1$ <sup>10</sup> and estimate a price elasticity of supply for world cotton production, based on ICAC production and price data, equal to 0.5. In addition, however, we also use estimated individual supply responses for a number of developing-country producers (see Section 5.10) and assume supply constraints for Australia,<sup>11</sup> Tajikistan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan.<sup>12</sup>

Our model uses bilateral trade and production data for 2001<sup>13</sup> and assumes that the price of cotton in each individual cotton market before the removal of subsidies is US\$1.16 per kilogram. We also use subsidy data for 1999/00 (see Table 4).

**Table 4: Subsidies (\$ per kilogram)**

	95/96	96/97	97/98	98/99	99/00	00/01	01/02
<b>US</b>	0.0022	0.1694	0.15268	0.4906	0.7458	0.3476	0.4664
<b>China</b>			0.4378	0.5962	0.4268	0.4356	0.2266
<b>Greece</b>			1.936	1.848	1.364	1.276	1.298
<b>Spain</b>			1.826	1.958	1.496	1.892	1.672

#### 4.4 The effects of cotton subsidies

Four simulations of the effect of removing subsidies relative to the base year were carried out using different assumptions regarding the structure of the world market and price elasticities of supply (see Table 5). Under all the price of cotton rises substantially by 18-28%.<sup>14</sup>

**Table 5: Cotton Model Simulations**

Simulation	Structure of world market	Price elasticities of supply	Predicted Final World Cotton Price (\$/kg)	Predicted increase in World Cotton Price (%)
S/U	Single	Uniform: 0.5	1.37	18
F/U	Fragmented	Uniform: 0.5	1.39	20
S/D	Single	Differentiated Australia: 0                      Brazil: 0.6 Burkina Faso: 0.6              Cameroon: 0.6 Côte d'Ivoire: 0.6              Egypt: 0.35 Mali: 0.6                              Sudan: 0.35 Tajikistan: 0                      Tanzania: 0.6 Togo: 0.6                              Turkmenistan: 0 Uganda: 0.6                      Uzbekistan: 0 Zimbabwe: 0.6                      ROW: 0.5	1.42	22
F/D	Fragmented	Differentiated Australia: 0                      Brazil: 0.6 Burkina Faso: 0.6              Cameroon: 0.6 Côte d'Ivoire: 0.6              Egypt: 0.35 Mali: 0.6                              Sudan: 0.35 Tajikistan: 0                      Tanzania: 0.6 Togo: 0.6                              Turkmenistan: 0 Uganda: 0.6                      Uzbekistan: 0 Zimbabwe: 0.6                      ROW: 0.5	1.48	28

Before the elimination of subsidies, world production of cotton is equal to 20.41 million tonnes (see Appendix 14). Of this, only 26 percent is traded. Non-subsidised producers receive US\$1161.60 per tonne for cotton sold in all markets, while US, Chinese, Greek and Spanish producers receive US\$1907.60, US\$1588.40, US\$2525.60 and US\$2657.60 per tonne respectively, as a result of the subsidies provided by their governments.

Initially, the US, China, Greece and Spain produce 10.29 million tonnes of cotton equivalent to 50 percent of world production (see Appendix 15). West and Central Africa, in contrast, produces 829 thousand tonnes of cotton (see Table 6).

**Table 6: Production of Cotton in West and Central Africa before the Elimination of Subsidies**

Country	Cotton Production	Earnings from cotton production
	(tonnes)	(\$ thousands)
Benin	107,334	124,679
Burkina Faso	59,308	68,892
Cameroon	83,865	97,418
Central African Republic	11,100	12,894
Chad	46,087	53,535
Congo	9,315	10,820
Côte d'Ivoire	88,034	102,260
Gambia	100	116
Ghana	7,672	8,912
Guinea	1,330	1,545
Guinea-Bissau	2,949	3,426
Liberia	40	46
Mali	251,748	292,430
Niger	6,889	8,002
Nigeria	149,595	173,770
Togo	3,575	4,153
<i>Total</i>	<i>828,941</i>	<i>962,898</i>

The first effect is that without subsidy US, Chinese, Greek and Spanish producers receive only US\$1161.60 per tonne of cotton. As a result, US production falls by 22 percent, Chinese production falls by 14 percent, Greek production falls by 32 percent and Spanish production falls by 34 percent. The supply of cotton is reduced for the world market (single market simulations) or for country markets in which subsidised producers sell (fragmented market simulations). The removal of subsidies results in a reduction of cotton supply equal to 1.92 million tonnes (see Table 7).

**Table 7: Initial Fall in US, China, Spain and Greece Cotton Production as Subsidies are Removed<sup>15</sup>**

Country	Initial Cotton Production	Cotton Production All Simulations
	(tonnes)	(tonnes)
US	4,396,041	3,430,593
China	5,312,602	4,543,135
Greece	481,348	326,441
Spain	102,608	67,837
<i>Total</i>	<i>10,292,599</i>	<i>8,368,006</i>

The reduction in cotton supply from previously subsidised producers leads to price increases in the world market (single market) or country markets (fragmented market) in which these producers operate. For these, price increases are larger for country markets which used to consume high proportions of subsidised production.

The price rise or price rises induce higher supply from initially non-subsidised and subsidised sources. As a result, world cotton production increases (see Table 8) to between 20.07 million tonnes (simulation F/U – a net reduction of 1.7 percent from the

initial level) and 20.40 million tonnes (simulation F/D – similar to the initial level of production).

**Table 8: Final Impact on World Cotton Production when Subsidies are Removed  
(Percentage change in parentheses)**

Country	Initial Cotton Production (tonnes)	Final Cotton Production Simulation S/U (tonnes)	Final Cotton Production Simulation F/U (tonnes)	Final Cotton Production Simulation S/D (tonnes)	Final Cotton Production Simulation F/D (tonnes)
World	20,412,866	20,078,721 (-1.6%)	20,067,769 (-1.7%)	20,299,500 (-0.6%)	20,404,106 (0.0%)
US	4,396,041	3,725,708 (-15.2%)	4,033,182 (-8.3%)	3,798,252 (-13.6%)	4,329,527 (-1.5%)
China	5,312,602	4,933,957 (-7.1%)	5,174,077 (-2.6%)	5,030,026 (-5.3%)	5,172,145 (-2.6%)
Greece	481,348	354,523 (-26.3%)	385,121 (-20.0%)	361,426 (-24.9%)	438,160 (-9.0%)
Spain	102,608	73,672 (-28.2%)	82,924 (-19.2%)	75,107 (-26.8%)	93,855 (-8.5%)
<i>US+China+Greece+Spain</i>	<i>10,292,599</i>	<i>9,087,860 (-11.7%)</i>	<i>9,675,304 (-6.0%)</i>	<i>9,264,811 (-10.0%)</i>	<i>10,033,687 (-2.5%)</i>

Cotton production in the US, China, Greece and Spain now ranges from 9.09 million tonnes under simulation S/U (45 percent of world production) to 10.03 million tonnes under simulation F/D (49 percent of world production) representing a net decrease of between 1.2 million tonnes and 259 thousand tonnes.

Table 9 shows increases in cotton production and export earnings from cotton in West and Central African countries as a result of the removal of cotton subsidies. Cotton production in West and Central Africa increases between three percent (simulation F/U) and 12% percent (simulation S/D). Earnings from cotton production for West and Central Africa rise between US\$94 million (10%) and US\$360 million (37%) from an initial level of US\$963 million.

**Table 9: Production of Cotton in West and Central Africa after the Elimination of Subsidies**

Country	% change in Cotton Production (Tonnes increase in parentheses)				% change in Cotton Production Earnings (\$ millions increase in parentheses)			
	Sim S/U	Sim F/U	Sim S/D	Sim F/D	Sim S/U	Sim F/U	Sim S/D	Sim F/D
Benin	9%	4%	11%	6%	28%	15%	36%	20%
Burkina Faso	9%	5%	13%	8%	28%	17%	39%	25%
Cameroon	9%	5%	13%	9%	28%	18%	39%	27%
Central African Republic	9%	4%	11%	5%	28%	13%	36%	16%
Chad	9%	4%	11%	6%	28%	15%	36%	25%
Congo	9%	0%	11%	0%	28%	0%	36%	0%
Côte d'Ivoire	9%	5%	13%	7%	28%	15%	39%	21%
Gambia	9%	1%	11%	1%	28%	3%	36%	3%
Ghana	9%	3%	11%	4%	28%	10%	36%	12%
Guinea	9%	0%	11%	0%	28%	0%	36%	0%
Guinea-Bissau	9%	2%	11%	2%	28%	5%	36%	5%
Liberia	9%	8%	11%	10%	28%	27%	36%	34%
Mali	9%	2%	13%	2%	28%	5%	39%	7%
Niger	9%	1%	11%	1%	28%	3%	36%	3%
Nigeria	9%	1%	11%	1%	28%	2%	36%	3%
Togo	9%	11%	11%	18%	28%	37%	39%	57%
<i>Total</i>	<i>9%</i> <i>(71,310)</i>	<i>3%</i> <i>(24,494)</i>	<i>12%</i> <i>(99,920)</i>	<i>5%</i> <i>(35,836)</i>	<i>28%</i> <i>(271)</i>	<i>10%</i> <i>(94)</i>	<i>37%</i> <i>(360)</i>	<i>14%</i> <i>(134)</i>

Increases in cotton production and earnings arising from the removal of subsidies under the different simulations vary considerably among the other major (non-subsidised) cotton producers (see Appendix 16 and Table 10a).

**Table 10a: Production of Cotton in Other Major Producer Countries after the Elimination of Subsidies**

Country	Final Cotton Production (Tonnes) (Percentage increase in parentheses)				Final Cotton Production Earnings (\$ millions) (Percentage increase in parentheses)			
	Sim S/U	Sim F/U	Sim S/D	Sim F/D	Sim S/U	Sim F/U	Sim S/D	Sim F/D
Australia	915,025 (9%)	898,476 (7%)	842,545 (0%)	842,545 (0%)	1,254 (28%)	1,191 (22%)	1,200 (23%)	1,150 (17%)
Brazil	946,884 (9%)	879,719 (1%)	985,178 (13%)	884,753 (1%)	1,297 (28%)	1,043 (3%)	1,403 (39%)	1,063 (5%)
India	2,166,023 (9%)	2,030,307 (2%)	2,208,198 (11%)	2,036,382 (2%)	2,968 (28%)	2,444 (5%)	3,144 (36%)	2,466 (6%)
Mexico	105,670 (9%)	113,497 (17%)	107,728 (11%)	120,148 (23%)	145 (28%)	180 (59%)	153 (36%)	214 (90%)
Pakistan	1,988,714 (9%)	1,846,361 (1%)	2,027,437 (11%)	1,849,488 (1%)	2,725 (28%)	2,182 (3%)	2,887 (36%)	2,196 (3%)
Turkey	978,078 (9%)	950,868 (6%)	997,122 (11%)	961,621 (7%)	1,340 (28%)	1,232 (18%)	1,420 (36%)	1,276 (22%)
Uzbekistan	915,554 (9%)	859,193 (2%)	843,032 (0%)	843,032 (0%)	1,254 (28%)	1,040 (6%)	1,200 (23%)	1,028 (5%)

In absolute terms Australia, Brazil, Turkey, India, Mexico, Uzbekistan and Pakistan receive most of the increase in total world cotton earnings as a result of the removal of



cotton subsidies, ranging from 68 percent (simulation F/D) to 73 percent (simulation S/U) – see table 10b.

**Table 10b: Share of World Increase in Cotton Production Earnings after the Elimination of Subsidies**

Country	Increase in cotton earnings as a % of world total			
	Sim S/U	Sim F/U	Sim S/D	Sim F/D
Australia	8.4%	20.8%	7.7%	14.3%
Brazil	8.7%	3.0%	9.0%	4.2%
India	19.9%	12.4%	20.2%	12.5%
Mexico	1.0%	6.5%	1.0%	8.4%
Pakistan	18.3%	5.4%	18.5%	5.7%
Turkey	9.0%	18.1%	9.1%	19.1%
Uzbekistan	8.4%	5.9%	7.7%	4.1%
West and Central Africa	8.3%	9.2%	8.5%	11.2%

Table 11 compares the results from our model with those of Goreux (2003). Although the results are not directly comparable (we use production data for 2001 instead of 2000 and trade and production data from different sources), simulation S/U predicts very similar impacts on world price, world production and earnings foregone by West and Central African cotton producers.<sup>16</sup> In contrast, the results for simulations F/U, S/D and F/D differ quite markedly from those of Goreux due to the different underlying assumptions used in each.

**Table 11: Comparison of Results with Goreux Model**

<i>After removal of subsidies:</i>	<b>Goreux (2003) (S/U)</b>	<b>Sim S/U</b>	<b>Sim F/U</b>	<b>Sim S/D</b>	<b>Sim F/D</b>
Cotton price	\$1.34 per kilogram (15.2%)	\$1.37 per kilogram (18%)	\$1.39 per kilogram (20%)	\$1.42 per kilogram (22%)	\$1.48 per kilogram (28%)
Change in world cotton production	-268,000 tonnes (-1.4%)	-334,145 tonnes (-1.6%)	-345,097 tonnes (-1.7%)	-113,366 tonnes (-0.6%)	-8,760 tonnes (-0.0%)
Change in US cotton production	-600,000 tonnes (-16.2%)	-670,333 tonnes (-15.2%)	-362,859 tonnes (-8.3%)	-597,789 tonnes (-13.6%)	-66,514 tonnes (-1.5%)
Change in China cotton production	-315,000 tonnes (-8%)	-378,645 tonnes (-7.1%)	-138,525 tonnes (-2.6%)	-282,576 tonnes (-5.3%)	-140,457 tonnes (-2.6%)
Change in Greece cotton production	-118,000 tonnes (-27%)	-126,825 tonnes (-26.3%)	-96,227 tonnes (-20.0%)	-119,922 tonnes (-24.9%)	-43,188 tonnes (-9.0%)
Change in Spain cotton production	-39,000 tonnes (-29%)	-28,936 tonnes (-28.2%)	-19,684 tonnes (-19.2%)	-27,501 tonnes (-26.8%)	-8,753 tonnes (-8.5%)
Change in others cotton production	804,000 tonnes (7.3%)	870,594 tonnes (8.6%)	272,198 tonnes (2.7%)	914,422 tonnes (9.0%)	250,152 tonnes (2.5%)
<b><i>Earnings foregone by: (\$ millions)</i></b>					
Benin	38.0	35.0	18.3	44.5	24.5
Burkina Faso	27.3	19.3	11.9	26.5	17.0
Cameroon	19.8	27.4	17.6	37.5	26.6
Central African Republic	2.3	3.6	1.7	4.6	2.0
Chad	18.5	15.1	8.2	19.2	13.4
Côte d'Ivoire	43.3	28.7	15.4	39.3	21.3
Ghana	3.5	2.5	0.9	3.2	1.1
Guinea	2.8	0.5	0.0	0.6	0.0
Mali	49.3	82.2	14.9	112.7	20.6
Niger	0.3	2.3	0.2	2.9	0.3
Nigeria	15.0	48.8	3.2	62.0	4.4
Togo	14.5	1.1	1.5	1.6	2.3
<i>Total</i>	<i>234.6</i>	<i>266.5</i>	<i>93.8</i>	<i>354.6</i>	<i>133.5</i>

#### 4.5 The effects of individual country subsidies

A second set of simulations were carried out to estimate the impact of individual country cotton subsidies, using the same variants in markets and supply elasticities, but three scenarios for subsidy reduction:

- 1) only the EU eliminates its subsidies (see Appendix 17);
- 2) only the US eliminates its subsidies (see Appendix 18); and,
- 3) only China eliminates its subsidies (see Appendix 19).

Table 12 (see over) summarises the broad consequences for cotton production. In terms of implications for world production, the removal of Greece/Spain subsidies has the least effect and the removal of US subsidies the greatest.

In terms of the distributional consequences on cotton-producing countries in West and Central Africa, Appendices 20-22 illustrate the impact on cotton production and earnings as a result of removing individual country subsidies under the four simulation scenarios. These are summarised in Table 13.

**Table 13: Results for the Elimination of Individual Country Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa**

<i>Simulation</i>	<i>Removal of all subsidies</i>	<i>Remove of EU subsidies</i>	<i>Removal of US subsidies</i>	<i>Removal of China subsidies</i>
Initial level of subsidies (\$ millions)	4200	700	2300	1200
Cotton earnings in West and Central Africa before removal of subsidies (\$ millions)	962.9			
Increase in Production (tonnes)				
S/U	71,309	6,474	34,154	26,972
F/U	24,495	9,215	14,695	409
S/D	99,919	8,383	45,587	35,703
F/D	35,835	13,757	21,042	535
% Increase in Earnings				
S/U	28%	2%	13%	10%
F/U	10%	4%	6%	0%
S/D	38%	3%	16%	13%
F/D	14%	6%	8%	0%
% of total loss in earnings from removal of all subsidies				
S/U	100%	8%	46%	36%
F/U	100%	38%	59%	1%
S/D	100%	8%	43%	33%
F/D	100%	40%	56%	1%

Under all simulations the US is responsible for the greatest loss in cotton earnings from West and Central Africa. This result is not surprising, given that the aggregate support the US grants to its cotton producers is the highest in the world. Of greater interest are the significant losses in West and Central Africa attributable to EU subsidisation of Greek and Spanish cotton farmers and the relatively small losses as a result of Chinese cotton subsidies, although these are higher than EU subsidies, under the simulations which assume a fragmented world cotton market. The high impact of Greece and Spain can be explained because these countries actively compete with cotton production from developing countries in third markets. The subsidies they receive per unit of cotton production from the EU are also the highest in the world (see Table 4).

**Table 12: Results for the Elimination of Individual Country Cotton Subsidies on World Cotton Production**

	Removal of Greece/Spain subsidies				Removal of US subsidies				Removal of China subsidies			
	<i>Sim S/U</i>	<i>Sim F/U</i>	<i>Sim S/D</i>	<i>Sim F/D</i>	<i>Sim S/U</i>	<i>Sim F/U</i>	<i>Sim S/D</i>	<i>Sim F/D</i>	<i>Sim S/U</i>	<i>Sim F/U</i>	<i>Sim S/D</i>	<i>Sim F/D</i>
Initial World production (tonnes)	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866	20,412,866
Initial Greece/Spain production (tonnes)	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956	583,956
Initial US production (tonnes)	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041	4,396,041
Initial China production (tonnes)	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602	5,312,602
% change in world production	-0.2%	-0.2%	-0.1%	0.0%	-0.8%	-0.9%	-0.4%	0.0%	-0.6%	-0.7%	-0.4%	-0.7%
% change in Greece/Spain production	-32.0%	-20.5%	-31.9%	-9.7%	4.1%	0.9%	4.9%	1.0%	3.3%	0.0%	3.8%	0.0%
% change in US production	0.8%	0.2%	0.9%	0.2%	-18.7%	-8.6%	-18.1%	-1.9%	3.3%	0.2%	3.8%	0.2%
% change in China production	0.8%	0.0%	0.9%	0.0%	4.1%	0.2%	4.9%	0.2%	-11.7%	-2.9%	-11.2%	-2.9%

The relatively minor impact of China's cotton subsidies on West and Central Africa, and developing countries more generally, can be explained because 90 percent of Chinese cotton imports originate from the US and Australia – the two largest exporters of cotton. As a result, most absolute gains from the removal of Chinese cotton subsidies accrue to these two countries in our model.

In terms of individual country impacts in West and Central Africa, the simulations which assume a single world market for cotton produce similar proportional gains for all countries. However, under the assumption of a fragmented market US cotton subsidies account for the greatest losses in Benin, Burkina Faso, Cameroon, Central African Republic, Côte d'Ivoire, Ghana, Guinea-Bissau, Liberia, Mali, Nigeria and Togo (see Appendix 21). Losses owing to EU subsidisation of Greek and Spanish cotton farmers are greatest for Chad, Gambia and Niger and significant (more than 50 percent of losses due to US subsidies) for Benin, Burkina Faso, Cameroon, Central African Republic, Côte d'Ivoire and Ghana (see Appendix 20).

## 5. Factors Affecting the Supply of and Demand for Cotton

The ability of developing countries to benefit from the removal of cotton subsidies in the US, China and the EU depends on whether they are able to increase output of (and secure demand for) their cotton in response to receiving a higher price. To understand this more fully, this section examines demand and supply conditions for cotton in the major developing country producers.

The following sections discuss developments in the cotton sector in the main producer developing countries.

### 5.1 Long-term determinants of supply

This section explores the data assembled for the purpose of analysing price transmission and supply response in different African cotton sectors during the period 1966-2002. It explains differences in the way in which sectors have been organised within this period and highlights other factors that may have influenced observed price transmission and supply response during this time. In doing so, it provides a justification for basing current supply-response estimates primarily on data from the 1990s, rather than on the longer period (1966-2002) originally intended.

#### *5.1.1 Francophone West Africa*

In general, Francophone West African states have enjoyed reasonable macroeconomic stability. As members of the CFA Franc zone, their currency was first pegged to the French Franc and then to the euro. The real exchange rates of CFA Franc zone member states began to appreciate in the late 1980s, leading to a 50 percent devaluation of the CFA Franc (from FFr1=CFA50 to FFr1=CFA100) in 1994. Amongst other things, this gave a short-term boost to seed cotton prices, expressed in domestic currency terms (but not in US dollar terms).

Until the last few seasons, all Francophone West African countries retained a state-controlled, single-channel cotton market system. These systems delivered a comprehensive range of services to producers but were accused of being inefficient and high cost and hence depressing seed cotton prices paid to producers. Reform is now proceeding gradually in a number of countries, driven by intense pressure from the World Bank, among others. However, the nature of reform depends on the country in question. In Côte d'Ivoire, the former state monopoly system has been broken up into three regional monopolies, with concessions given to both public and private players. In Benin, several private ginneries now exist, although they buy agreed quotas of seed cotton at an administratively fixed price. In Burkina Faso, while the single-channel marketing system has been retained, farmers have been given a much greater say in how the system is run.

More generally, during the late 1990s, producer representatives began to play an increasingly 'political' role within the cotton sector in some countries, including lobbying for higher producer prices. The combination of internal and external pressure means that

it is now widely accepted within Francophone countries and their cotton sectors that producers should receive 50-60 percent of the world price of cotton lint. This, plus the undermining of some previous price stabilisation mechanisms during reform, means domestic prices could in future move more closely in line with international prices than they have in the past.

Meanwhile, in Mali, Côte d'Ivoire and Benin, governments provided a degree of subsidy to the cotton sector when world prices collapsed to historic lows in 2001.

### Benin

Benin underwent fundamental political and economic reform around 1991 in response to a growing economic crisis. However, minor reforms to the state-controlled, single-channel cotton system were only contemplated at the end of the decade.

### Burkina Faso

Burkina has retained its single-channel cotton market system, with all its coordination benefits, but has brought additional stakeholders, including farmer organisations, into the ownership and management of the system. Some observers see the Burkina sector as the best performing of the Francophone sectors at present (see Fok and Tazi, 2003).

A single seed cotton price prevails in Burkina, announced in February or March each year, i.e., prior to planting. A multi-stakeholder committee is responsible for setting the basic seed cotton price. This takes into account international prices, but also current production costs and the desire to provide producers with some price stability. This basic price is then supplemented by an increment designed to distribute to producers 40 percent of any profit achieved by the single-channel market system in the previous season.

Appendix 13 (Chart 1) shows that there has been a high degree of price stabilisation within the Burkina cotton system throughout the past few decades. Seed cotton prices, expressed in constant 1990 CFA francs, received a boost from the devaluation in 1994 and have since then benefited from the increasing role played by producer representatives within the sector.

Meanwhile, there is some evidence that seed cotton production has responded to prices in the 1990s. The Pearson correlation coefficient for current (nominal) price and production for 1990–2001<sup>17</sup> is .76 (significant at one percent level) and that for constant 1990 prices and production is .65 (significant at five percent level). Coefficients for area planted and price are weaker, but that between current (nominal) price and area planted for 1990–2001 is still .56 (significant at six percent level).

### Cameroon

There has as yet been little reform of the cotton sector, which remains controlled by the parastatal SODECOTON. However, seed cotton prices show greater variability over time than those in other Francophone countries. This reflects the greater instability in the economy as a whole, associated with higher inflation and an oil boom in the 1980s (and hence currency overvaluation), and perhaps also poor management of the cotton

parastatal. Prices expressed in local currency terms jumped in 1994 in response to the devaluation of the CFA franc and to high world prices. They fell back the following year, but have remained around their 1995 level despite the subsequent fall in world prices (Appendix 13 – Chart 3).

Meanwhile, there is some evidence that both area planted to seed cotton and seed cotton produced have responded to prices (announced in advance) in the 1990s (Appendix 13 – Chart 4). The Pearson correlation coefficient for current (nominal) price and area planted for 1990–2001 is .93 (significant at one percent level) and that for constant 1990 prices and area planted is .55 (significant at six percent level). Figures for production and price are almost identical.

#### Côte d’Ivoire

In Côte d’Ivoire, the 1970s was a period of high domestic seed cotton prices, but also double-digit inflation. It is possible to interpret the 1990s price data as showing some link between international lint and domestic seed-cotton prices until the collapse in world prices forced this link to be broken (Appendix 13 – Chart 5).

Meanwhile, there is some evidence that area planted to seed cotton has responded to price (announced in advance) in the 1990s (Appendix 13 – Chart 6). The Pearson correlation coefficient for nominal price and area planted for 1990–2001 is .81 (significant at one percent level) and that for constant 1990 prices and area planted is .59 (significant at five percent level).

#### Mali

Despite coming under intense pressure from, among others, the World Bank, Mali has so far largely declined to liberalise its cotton sector. However, during the late 1990s producer representatives played an increasingly ‘political’ role within the sector, including calling for producers to boycott planting in 2000 when prices were not high enough. If external scrutiny of the performance of the Malian cotton sector remains high and producer pressure is sustained within the sector, domestic seed cotton prices could track world prices more closely in future than in the past (Appendix 13 – Chart 7).

Meanwhile, with ready access to support services, producers are able to respond to increased seed-cotton prices. Over the period 1988–2001, the correlation between seed cotton production and price (in 1988 CFA Francs) was 0.82 (Pearson correlation, 2-tailed), significant at the one percent level. There is some debate as to whether cotton production will plateau in the main cotton zones, due simply to the high share of land already under cotton and the already (by African standards) commendable yields.<sup>18</sup> However, producers at present are continuing to expand output to confound sceptics.

#### Togo

In Togo, it is possible to interpret price data from the mid-1980s onwards as showing a weak link between international lint and domestic seed-cotton prices. However, increasing domestic pressures for higher seed-cotton price and the collapse in world



prices forced this link to be broken towards the end of the 1990s (Appendix 13 – Chart 9).

Meanwhile, there is evidence that both area planted to seed cotton and seed cotton produced have responded to prices (announced in advance) in the 1990s (Appendix 13 – Chart 10). The Pearson correlation coefficient for current (nominal) price and area planted for 1990–2001 is .89 (significant at one percent level) and that for constant 1990 prices and area planted is .88 (also significant at one percent level). Figures for production and price are almost identical.

### *5.1.2 Other Sub-Saharan African countries*

Anglophone and Lusophone African countries have all liberalised their cotton sectors at some point since 1985. The liberalised sectors have evolved different organisational forms with differing results. Poulton *et al.* (2004) identify three main forms of sector organisation post-liberalisation:

- Concentrated (dominated by two or three large players)
- Multiple small players
- Local monopoly

Based on an assessment of six of these sectors (Ghana, Mozambique, Tanzania, Uganda, Zambia and Zimbabwe), they conclude that the concentrated sectors have generally performed best in the areas of quality control, input credit and research and extension support, while performing no worse than the sectors with multiple small players in the area of seed-cotton pricing. While the sectors with multiple small players exhibit intense competition in price setting, in the concentrated sectors price setting is often characterised by price leadership. The firms giving this lead have apparently appreciated the importance of offering attractive prices to producers. However, for the purposes of the current study, competitive price setting may be expected to lead to fuller transmission of international price changes to domestic prices. On the other hand, more readily available input credit and extension support should enhance the capacity of producers to respond to price changes transmitted to them, while better quality control increases the attractiveness of a sector's lint to international buyers.

Neither performance of the local monopoly systems studied had any mechanism for injecting competition into price setting. In Mozambique, in particular, prices offered to producers in recent years have been low. While a local monopoly system should provide companies with the necessary security to invest in quality control, input credit and research and extension support, actual performance is likely to depend heavily on the incentives provided by the rules governing rights to monopoly 'concession areas'. These are weak in both cases and performance may thus continue to be disappointing.

In what follows, sectors are characterised according to the classification given above.

### Mozambique (local monopoly)

The Mozambique cotton sector was relaunched in 1989, after collapsing as a result of the ongoing civil war. Initially, three joint venture companies (involving the Government of Mozambique and foreign capital) were given monopoly rights to develop cotton production in three concession areas. Subsequently, other companies have also been given concessions, some of them carved out of the three original areas. Nevertheless, there remains no formal mechanism for injecting competition into the cotton sector. Therefore, ‘to protect producers’, an administratively set seed-cotton price is announced each year – the result of negotiations between the Ministry of Agriculture, concession companies and the Cotton Research Institute (IAM), with limited input from farmers. In practice, prices paid for seed cotton rarely rise much above this reference price, which – after being set at an unsustainable level in 1996 – has tended to be conservative in recent years.

Chart 11 (Appendix 13) shows how administratively set prices have moved with A-index prices in the 1990s. A-Index prices are an important point of reference for administratively set prices, but the 1996 experience shows that expectations of the A Index can be wrong and/or that other domestic pressures can (occasionally) take precedence. There is no statistically significant correlation relationship between the A Index and either domestic price series over the period covered by the chart.

Given that administratively set prices are only announced shortly before harvest in Mozambique, one would expect seed-cotton production to be a lagged function of prices. This has indeed been the case in the 1990s. The Pearson correlation coefficient for seed cotton price (expressed in US dollars) and the quantity of seed cotton produced the following season, over the 1990–2001 period, is .80 (significant at five percent level).

### Nigeria (multiple players)

Nigeria moved to a liberalised system in the mid-1980s. While competition may be good for seed-cotton prices, the liberalised sector has yet to establish mechanisms for ensuring other aspects of service delivery and, in particular, quality control. The reasons for the two post-liberalisation seed-cotton price peaks shown in our data (Appendix 13 – Chart 13) have yet to be established.

### Tanzania (multiple small players)

From the mid-1960s until 1994, seed-cotton marketing and ginning in Tanzania was heavily state controlled. There were changes in the nature of the exercising of this control, with key reforms occurring in 1976 (generally considered to have had negative effects) and 1986 (more positive, but with benefits short-lived and/or unsustainable). Management of the cotton sector in the 1980s was also complicated by the macroeconomic instability experienced during this decade. This included rising exchange rate overvaluation in the early 1980s which was gradually corrected during the second half of the decade.

Cotton marketing was liberalised in 1994, with the private sector quickly assuming a dominant role. However, while producers benefited immediately from receiving prompter

payment and a higher share of the world cotton price, the large number of small private buyers and of ginneries has largely failed to provide anything in the way of support services (extension, input credit) to producers or to maintain quality control procedures (Poulton *et al.*, 2004). A crisis in the sector in 1998–89 eventually led to the Tanzania Cotton Board playing a more interventionist role in input supply and quality control. There has been some recovery in production since 2000, despite historically low world prices in 2001/02.

It is possible to distinguish three phases in the relationship (or lack of it) between the international cotton lint price and the price paid to Tanzanian seed cotton producers (Appendix 13 – Chart 14). These are as follows:

1. up to 1980: seed-cotton prices expressed in US\$ terms show some tracking of rising international prices, but with a significant degree of price stabilisation (a policy of many cash crop parastatals). This relationship is less obvious if constant 1990 TShs seed cotton prices are used instead of US\$ prices;
2. 1980–1990: macroeconomic crisis and recovery. Seed-cotton prices expressed in US\$ terms lose touch with international reality.
3. 1990s: macro stability, plus cotton-sector liberalisation in 1994. The link between the international lint price and the domestic seed-cotton price is restored. There is no formal mechanism for price stabilisation, although there is evidence that companies absorbed some of the low world prices after 1998, rather than passing all the burden onto producers. For the post-liberalisation years of 1994–2003, the Pearson correlation coefficient between the two price series is 0.63, significant at the five percent level (2-tailed).

It thus appears that, under the current macroeconomic regime and highly competitive seed-cotton buying regime, higher world lint prices will in large part be transmitted to seed cotton producers. Higher world prices in 2002–03 were reflected in a 50 percent rise in nominal seed cotton prices in 2003, as compared to 2002.

Delgado and Minot (2000) found an elasticity of supply of seed cotton of 1.00 in response to changes in the previous season's seed cotton price. Similarly, Chart 15 (Appendix 13) suggests that in the 1990s seed-cotton production activities did respond to the incentive provided by the previous season's prices (expressed in constant 1990 TShs). The Pearson correlation coefficient for seed-cotton price (expressed in constant 1990 TShs) and the quantity of seed cotton produced the following season, over the 1990–2001 period, is .72 (significant at one percent level).

In late 2003, producers were gearing up for a large expansion in area planted in 2003–04 following the attractive seed-cotton prices paid during the 2003 buying season. However, while land remains plentiful in parts of the main Tanzanian cotton-production zone, it is important to recognise that other factors – most notably, access to affordable crop protection chemicals – may also determine the ability of producers to respond to

expanded opportunities. Meanwhile, poor quality control affects the marketability of the resulting lint.

#### Uganda (multiple small players)

Uganda has been plagued with poor governance and/or conflict for much of the period covered by our data. Cotton-production figures show a major fall between 1973 and 1980. The modest recovery of production in the 1990s has so far only returned activity to 1976–78 levels. Political stability was eventually achieved when President Museveni captured power in 1986; macroeconomic stability was only achieved by the early 1990s, with a major devaluation of the exchange rate taking place through 1987–91.

In the late 1980s an attempt was made to re-launch cotton production through the existing cooperative system. This ran into management problems almost immediately (Dijkstra and van Donge, 2001). Shortly after (1994), the cotton sector was liberalised and, as in Tanzania, private buyers soon came to dominate. As might be expected in a highly competitive sector, seed-cotton prices paid to producers have, since liberalisation, followed world prices quite closely (Appendix 13 – Chart 16). For the period 1991–2001, the Pearson correlation coefficient between the two price series is 0.82, significant at the one percent level (2-tailed).

Dijkstra and van Donge (2001) argue that there was an initial supply response to liberalisation, but – again as in Tanzania – this soon encountered constraints related to the inability of the liberalised sector to deliver support services (high-quality seed, credit for inputs, extension) to producers and to maintain quality control. The sector is still grappling with these issues.

Statistically, the correlation between seed-cotton prices (expressed in 1990 US\$) and production the following season is negative for the 1990–2001 period. The sector has managed a modest expansion despite declining real seed-cotton prices through the decade.

#### Zambia (concentrated)

Since liberalisation in 1994/95, the Zambian cotton sector has been dominated by two main players, one located only in Eastern Province and the other operating throughout the country's cotton-growing areas. An initial production expansion was halted when the entry of additional small players into the sector undermined repayment of input credit. However, after many of those smaller players exited again as world prices fell, the two main players have been able to work both at restoring credit supply and at improving the quality of the country's lint. Thus, in 2003 production surpassed its previous 1998 peak.

#### Zimbabwe (concentrated)

Commercial farmers in Zimbabwe have historically been effective lobbyists for attractive prices for their main crops (Jenkins, 1997). Between 1980 and 1994, political considerations also weighed heavily in seed-cotton pricing. Since liberalisation in 1995, Cottco (previously the parastatal CMB) has exercised price leadership, with other companies (just two until 2000) competing more on quality and range of services

provided than on seed-cotton pricing (Larsen, 2002). Nevertheless, there is some evidence that a link has been maintained between the domestic seed-cotton price (expressed in US\$ terms<sup>19</sup>) and the A Index. The Pearson correlation coefficient for these two series for 1969-2002 is 0.74 (significant at one percent).

Since 2000, the deterioration in the state of the overall Zimbabwe economy, with high inflation and acute foreign-exchange shortages, has made price data difficult to interpret. If seed-cotton prices are expressed in US\$ terms, it appears that producers have been squeezed. As commercial producers have become less important to Cottco, it is possible that their influence over pricing has declined. By contrast, when prices are expressed in constant 1990 ZW\$ terms, the opposite appears to be true.

Since 1980, cotton production in Zimbabwe has gradually shifted from commercial production (80 percent of the national total in 1980, around 50 percent in 1990, only ten percent in 2001) to smallholder production. The pace and geographical scope of the expansion of smallholder production has depended heavily on the ability of the main cotton company, Cottco, to invest in provision of support services to new areas. In addition, droughts in 1992, 1995 and 2002 had a devastating impact on production.

Cottco, and more recently Cargill (Cottco's main competitor) operate a sophisticated payments system, under which prices can rise during the buying season. If this occurs, producers who sell early receive backpayments if this occurs. In addition, the opening price for one season is generally the final price from the previous season, giving producers some assurance at planting time of the minimum that they will receive for their crop.

The high level of support services, on the one hand, and droughts, on the other, would be expected to have opposing impacts on the statistical correlation between seed-cotton pricing and production levels. In practice, both (smallholder) area planted and seed-cotton production are moderately, but significantly, correlated with both current and past season's seed-cotton price for the 1990–2001 period. For example, the Pearson correlation coefficient for current seed-cotton price (expressed in 1990 ZW\$) and quantity of seed cotton produced, over this period, is .53 (significant at five percent level).

### *5.1.3 North Africa*

#### Egypt

For Egypt, there is a weak, albeit statistically significant, correlation (0.41, significant at five percent) between the international A-index lint price and the seed-cotton price, expressed in 1990 Egyptian pounds, over the period 1969–2001. The relationship is even weaker, although still apparent, if the seed cotton price in US\$ terms (distorted by exchange rate distortions) is used.

Meanwhile, there is evidence that both area planted to seed cotton and seed cotton produced have responded to prices – announced in advance – in the 1990s. The Pearson correlation coefficient for seed cotton price (in constant 1990 Egyptian pounds) and area planted for 1990–2001 is .82 (significant at one percent level) and that for constant 1990 prices and seed cotton produced is .62 (significant at five percent level).

### Sudan

As the series for seed-cotton prices in US\$ terms in Chart 20 (Appendix 13) illustrates, Sudan has experienced two periods of gradual overvaluation of its exchange rate, culminating in a devaluation in 1981–83 and the introduction of a new currency, the dinar, initially existing alongside the pound, in 1992. From a statistical viewpoint, these events obscure any relationships between international cotton-lint prices and domestic seed cotton prices (in either US\$ or constant 1990 pound terms). Graphically, there appears to have been some very loose tracking of A-Index prices by local prices in the 1990s.

Similarly, on the production side, no statistically significant correlations are found between domestic prices and production in the 1990s. However, a surprising correlation is found between A-Index prices and Sudanese seed-cotton prices in the following season. The Pearson correlation coefficient for these two price series for 1990–2001/02 is 0.8, significant at the one percent level (Appendix 13 – Chart 21).

## **5.2 West and Central Africa**

### *5.2.1 Production*

Cotton production in West African countries has increased fourfold since the early 1980s. Cotton has proved to be an economically viable crop with a significant and positive impact on exports, economic growth and rural development. Cotton ginning, input supply, transport and marketing constitute significant economic activities in most of these countries. Cotton-related activities account for a large share of rural employment and exports and generate a significant share of government revenue.

With the exception of Benin, cotton production stagnated or declined in the West African countries in the six years preceding the devaluation of the CFA franc in 1994, but accelerated after the devaluation. Production increased by 16 percent a year on average from 1993/94 to 1997/98, then declined for three years before reaching a new peak in 2001/02 of 983,000 tonnes. Over the past four years, production has increased substantially in Mali, Côte d’Ivoire, Burkina Faso and Cameroon; it declined slightly in Benin and markedly in Chad and Togo (see Appendices 31-37).

The development of the sector has resulted in consistently good-quality cotton, high average crop yields (by international standards) and high ginning ratios. In 1995/96, yields were in the range of 470-500 kg/ha, except in Burkina Faso, Chad and Togo where they were below 450 kg/ha. Ginning ratios in West and Central Africa are between 40 and 43 percent, high by international standards.<sup>20</sup> Several factors have contributed to

successful cotton production in the region: application of appropriate soil nutrient replenishment; pest management and seed varieties well-suited to local conditions; the provision, by the government, and/or the cotton companies, of support services and infrastructure; guaranteed producer prices and output markets; high input-credit recovery rates; and well organised village-level associations (Minot and Daniels, 2002).

In all but two countries (Benin and Côte d'Ivoire), the cotton sector is under the control of a single company that controls the provision of inputs and other services to farmers and that operates as the sole buyer of the entire cotton crop. With the exception of Burkina Faso, national governments are majority stakeholders of these companies.

The competitiveness of the region's cotton sector is evidenced by the low level of costs as compared with other countries, and by strong growth in production over the last two decades. The recent decline in world prices has illustrated the level of competitiveness of West African cotton. Although subsidies in the order of US\$50 million were required for the zone as a whole to cushion the effect of falling world prices, the national cotton sectors would have been profitable had the international price exceeded US\$1.10 per kilogram. Few other countries can produce cotton profitably at this price level.

**Table 14: Consumption and Production of Cotton in West Africa**

	Area	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	588	199	90	0	38	172	86
1981/82	507	188	86	0	37	146	90
1982/83	544	235	90	0	34	184	109
1983/84	635	267	109	0	34	230	113
1984/85	686	306	113	0	35	216	146
1985/86	782	339	146	0	34	317	145
1986/87	821	400	145	0	37	339	158
1987/88	883	396	158	0	39	371	164
1988/89	1061	483	164	0	35	442	175
1989/90	1001	448	175	0	35	432	140
1990/91	1074	515	140	0	34	464	166
1991/92	1193	502	166	0	33	489	146
1992/93	1164	521	146	0	26	471	147
1993/94	1133	495	147	0	27	492	122
1994/95	1358	560	122	2	31	583	75
1995/96	1457	653	75	3	33	589	116
1996/97	1703	774	116	2	38	694	158
1997/98	2066	909	158	0	43	788	238
1998/99	2154	837	238	0	38	792	244
1999/00	2016	840	244	0	34	753	298
2000/01	1647	686	298	1	33	737	234
2001/02	2245	983	234	0	33	737	456
2002/03, est.	2132	881	456	0	21	793	523
2003/04 for.	2170	900	523	0	28	982	412
2004/05 for.	2220	959	412	0	34	945	390

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### *5.2.2 Demand*

Over 90 percent of cotton produced in West and Central Africa is for export. Exports in 2002/03 peaked at 793,000 tonnes.

### *5.2.3 Expected production*

Production is expected to increase rapidly in 2003/04 in several West African countries, most notably Mali, Burkina Faso and Cameroon, each of which seems likely to produce a record crop. Based on current estimates of 900,000 tonnes, aggregate output would approach the previous peak achieved in 2001/02. The timely arrival and satisfactory distribution of seasonal rains has allowed producers to maximise their cotton plantings in most countries and has increased yield expectations. Rainfall has persisted a little too long in some areas, mainly in central and southern parts of the West African cotton region, though any impact on quality is likely to be limited in terms of the overall crop.

### *5.2.4 Expected domestic demand*

Over 90 percent of cotton produced in West Africa is for export. As a result, the region is not predicted to import cotton in 2003/04 and domestic consumption is likely to remain similar to levels experienced in recent years (around 30,000 tonnes).

### *5.2.5 Expected exports*

Spurred by the recent rise in international cotton prices, December 2003 proved to be a very active period of export sales, to the extent that some West and Central African countries have committed most or, in certain cases, all of the prospective 2003/04 cotton outturn. Although the adverse movement of the US dollar/CFA franc exchange rate has eroded returns to some extent recent sales have been more profitable than for a considerable time. Efforts are now focused on the considerable logistical challenge of exporting both the 2002/03 cotton crop, for which shipping instructions began in December 2003, and new crop cotton for shipment in the first few months of 2004. Much of that cotton has been destined for China. Cotton exports from West Africa are expected to reach a record level of 945,000 tonnes, with the largest increases coming from Côte d'Ivoire and Mali.

## **5.3 China**

### *5.3.1 Production*

Cotton is one of the most important cash crops in China, accounting for one percent of GDP. China is the largest producer and consumer of cotton in the world. Since the 1980s there have been around 50 million cotton farmers in China; the cotton-sown area has fluctuated at around 5 million hectares (5.057 million hectares in 2003). China's cotton yield has increased dramatically over the last 40 years. In the 1950s, the average yield was 225 kilograms/hectare. In the 1980s this increased to 750kg/ha and is currently at 1177kg/ha. In 2002/03 China produced 4.92 million tonnes of cotton (see Appendix 23).



Cotton is grown in most of China's provinces, municipalities, and autonomous regions. The major producing areas can be divided into three regions: the Yellow River Valley, the Yangtze River Valley and the Northwest. China's cotton production has shown important regional changes, including wide year-to-year variations in production in the Yellow River region and a gradual but steady growth in Northwest production.

Expansion of China's cotton production in the late 1970s and early 1980s took place primarily in the Yellow River region. Encouraged by government support policies, the Yellow River region's share of production rose dramatically from 30 percent in 1978 to over 60 percent in 1984, when China's cotton production peaked at 6 million tonnes. Since 1991, production in the Yellow River region has declined largely due to a severe worm infestation as well as to increased labour costs in the region and changes in relative crop returns. Most cotton produced in the region is shipped by lorry or rail to nearby textile mills.

Production in the Yangtze River region has been more stable than in other regions. Since 1978, production has varied at between 1.2 million and 1.9 million tonnes. The region's share of national production fell from 60 percent in the late 1970s to 27 percent in 2000. The abundant water in the Yangtze region provides transportation for cotton, both on the river itself and on a network of canals.

Northwestern production has steadily increased and now accounts for a third of China's total cotton production. The Northwest mainly grows upland cotton, with high quality colour and fibre properties owing to its favourable climate conditions compared with eastern regions. The Northwest's remote location makes transportation vital. More than 70 percent of the cotton crop is shipped to eastern provinces or to foreign destinations. High yields, low production costs, improved transportation, relatively few pest problems and a strong government-led push to develop Western provinces have served to encourage production.

### *5.3.2 Demand*

Growth in China's cotton production has not kept up with textile output growth. From 1990 to 2000, annual cotton output fluctuated at around 4.4 million tonnes while use of cotton in yarn production grew by 25 percent. Comparison of regional shares of yarn and cotton production for 1999 indicates that most Northwestern cotton is shipped eastward for spinning, while the Yangtze region spins a significant quantity of cotton produced in other regions. The Yellow River shares of yarn and cotton production are similar, suggesting that most cotton produced there is also spun within the region.

Since 1960, China has been a net importer of cotton. However, when China exported large quantities, as it did in 1986/87 and 1999/2000 world prices fell sharply. When cotton prices reached a peak in 1994/95, China imported 884,000 tonnes which represented 18 percent of national consumption and 13.6 percent of world imports. China could have avoided importing in that year since its stocks, which amounted to two million tonnes at the beginning of the year, reached 2.8 million tonnes by the end of the year.

Starting in 1999, China initiated a new policy aimed at reducing stocks and encouraging domestic mill use and exports. China has avoided large cotton imports by drawing down domestic cotton stocks and increasing the use of synthetic fibres. More than two million tonnes of stocks have been auctioned through the China National Cotton Exchange. As a result, at the beginning of 2002 stocks in China were estimated at 2.6 million tonnes (ICAC, 2002a).

Upon joining the WTO, China's tariff rate quota for cotton imports was initially set at 743,000 tonnes with an in-quota tariff of one percent. This will be expanded to a final quota of 894,000 tonnes by 2004. One-third of this quota will be moved through China's government buying agencies. If China imports the full quota in 2004, this amount will equal 20 percent of Chinese production (eight times its cotton imports in 2001/02).

### *5.3.3 Expected production*

China is currently experiencing low cotton yields due to problems with disease and unusually bad weather, most notably in the eastern and central parts of the country. Heze, a major cotton producing area, has experienced the biggest drop of nearly 40 percent. Other districts have recorded losses in the range of between 10 percent and 35 percent. However, as substantially more (up by 22.5 percent) land has been cultivated this year, current cotton production forecasts for China in 2003/04 predict only a modest decline compared to last year (from 4.92 million tonnes to 4.8 million tonnes). Production is forecast to increase to 5.9 million tonnes in 2004/05 (Cotton Outlook, 2003a).

### *5.3.4 Expected domestic demand*

With textiles expected to be one of the chief beneficiaries of China's accession to the WTO, further growth in yarn production and demand for domestic cotton is expected. Yarn output in 2003 was 9.21 million tonnes, 14.84 percent up on 2002. With a fall in cotton production predicted for 2003/04, cotton imports are expected to increase to 750,000 tonnes (from 480,000 tonnes in 2002/03) to satisfy domestic demand. Despite increases in production predicted for 2004/05, and the recent rise in cotton prices constraining the growth of China's textile exports, a shortfall in output is also predicted of 536,000 tonnes in the following year.

As of November 2003 China had imported 708,517 tonnes of cotton during the calendar year. The initial tariff-rate quota for 2003 was set at 856,250 tonnes but a supplementary 500,000 tonnes was announced in December 2003, raising the figure to 1,356,350 tonnes, against which actual shipments will presumably continue well into 2004. However, China has recently announced a blacklist system, to begin operation later in 2004, for companies that frequently supply imported goods with safety, hygiene and quality problems. Eight categories have been identified including cotton and textiles (Cotton Outlook, 2004).

### 5.3.5 *Expected exports*

With increased demand for cotton and lower production predicted for 2003/04, China's exports of cotton are expected to fall to 150,000 tonnes (from 180,000 tonnes in 2002/03).

## 5.4 **India**

### 5.4.1 *Production*

India is the third largest cotton producer in the world behind China and the US, accounting for 25 percent of the world acreage but only 14 percent of world production. Cotton production in India accounts for one percent of GDP. Despite historically being one of the largest cotton producers in the world, India has been more or less non-existent on the world cotton market. Following a series of unilateral reforms undertaken in the 1990s, India has started to emerge as a major player in the world cotton market accounting for an average of six percent of world cotton imports in 1999 and for 11.2 percent of all US cotton exports in 2001.

Although the policy reforms were primarily directed towards industry and the international trade regime, the emergence of India as a cotton importer can be partly attributed to its reduction of input subsidies. More recently, India has announced that it intends to reform the cotton and textile sectors, but specifics of what these reforms will be and when they will be carried out were not provided.

The area under cotton cultivation in India increased from 5.89 million hectares in 1951/52 to 7.38 million hectares in 2002/03 (the largest in the world), cotton production from 0.53 million tonnes to 2.7 million tonnes and coverage under irrigation from 9.1 percent to 35 percent (see Appendix 24). However, yields increased from 88 kg/ha in 1951/52 to only 318 kg/ha in 2002/03. This figure is well below the 1177 kg/ha for China and below the current world average of 584 kg/ha. Overall cotton yield throughout India is one of the lowest in the world, mainly because of out-dated technology, inconsistent delivery of quality inputs, including seed, and poor management practices. In addition, rising incidence of the leaf-curl virus and insect resistance to pesticides has also contributed to low yields (Mohanty *et al.*, 2003).

### 5.4.2 *Demand*

Most cotton produced in India is consumed domestically by the growing textile industry. India became a substantial net importer of cotton in 1999/00 when domestic consumption outpaced production, which began to suffer from bollworm damage. In 2001/02, production in India rose by 300,000 tonnes to 2.7 million tonnes due to better yields. However, Indian consumption was more than 2.9 million tonnes and 400,000 tonnes was imported.

### 5.4.3 *Expected production*

As of December 2003 Indian cotton production for the 2003/04 season was predicted to be 2.7 million tonnes, up from 2.35 million tonnes in 2002/03 (Cotton Outlook, 2003b).

The predicted increase in output has largely been due to favourable weather, better management of water and other inputs, and a low incidence of insects which has been reflected in increased yields. India's cotton production is predicted to increase in the future as management of water and other inputs is improved. To some extent, increased production will mean imports will not rise depending on the future demand of India's growing textile industry.

#### *5.4.4 Expected domestic demand*

India's textile industry is currently attracting high investment from large companies in South East Asia, driven by the prospect of the removal of textile quotas at the end of 2004. As such, domestic demand for cotton is likely to increase from 2.95 million tonnes in 2002/03 to 2.99 million tonnes in 2003/04. However, for 2003/04 Indian imports of cotton are predicted to be 332,000 tonnes (the majority being from the US), down from 466,000 tonnes in 2002/03, due to increased domestic output of cotton.

#### *5.4.5 Expected exports*

Exports for 2003/04 are predicted to remain unchanged over the 2002/03 levels (17,000 tonnes). However, there have been some signs of increased exports (to Bangladesh and Pakistan) facilitated by increases in output. Increased exports have proved less than welcome to domestic textile mills, some of which have repeated a call for a temporary ban on exports.

## **5.5 Pakistan**

### *5.5.1 Production*

Pakistan is the fourth-largest producer of cotton in the world, the thirteenth-largest exporter of raw cotton, the fourth-largest consumer of cotton and the largest exporter of cotton yarn. One million farmers (out of a total of five million) cultivate cotton on three million hectares of land, covering 15 percent of the cultivable area in the country. Cotton production contributes ten percent to GDP.

Cotton production supports Pakistan's largest industrial sector, comprising some 400 textile mills and 1000 ginneries. As such, government policy has generally been used to maintain a stable and often relatively low domestic price of cotton.

Currently, cotton production in Pakistan stands at about 1.6 million tonnes (see Appendix 25). Cotton production reached a peak of 2.2 million tonnes in 1991/92 and a trough of 1.4 million tonnes in 1993/94. Of this, a variable amount depending on the residual from the domestic demand of the yarn industry was exported.

In Pakistan, the area under cotton cultivation increased almost at a constant rate with minor fluctuations from a little over one million hectares in 1947 to 3.1 million hectares in 1996/97. Between 1947 and the peak season of 1991/92, total cotton output increased more than eleven-fold, from 0.2 to 2.2 million tonnes. The most dramatic expansion took place in the 1980s when output tripled from an annual average slightly over 0.7 million

tonnes during the four-year period 1979–82 to 2.2 million tonnes in 1991/92. Seasons which have experienced declines in cotton output have been associated with pest attacks, and with the emergence of pest resistance after a period of growing pesticide use.

#### *5.5.2 Demand*

In 2001/02 cotton consumption in Pakistan reached 1.86 million tonnes, driven by rising exports of yarn and textiles and low cotton prices. As such, export orientated mills in Pakistan have increased imports of cotton to cover their demand for higher quality and less contaminated cotton to produce quality fabrics for international markets. In 2001/02, despite increased production, imports by Pakistan rose substantially and reached 191,000 tonnes. Of this, US cotton accounted for more than 100,000 tonnes. Australia, Central Asia and African countries are also major sources of cotton for Pakistan.

#### *5.5.3 Expected production*

The current estimate for Pakistan cotton output in 2003/04 is 1.53 million tonnes, down from 1.62 million tonnes in 2002/03 (Cotton Outlook, 2004). Insect infestations have had an adverse impact on potential cotton output.

#### *5.5.4 Expected domestic demand*

Domestic consumption of cotton in Pakistan is expected to remain relatively stable at just over two million tonnes for the next few years. However, production is expected to fall further short of domestic mills' requirements in 2003/04, such that heavier reliance will be made on imports of cotton. By November 2003 imports of cotton stood at 85,000 tonnes (projected to increase to 305,000 tonnes by the end of 2003/04). Imports of cotton from West Africa and India are becoming increasingly popular. However, the recent rises in raw cotton and cotton yarn prices are understood to have had a serious impact on the local textile industry, as orders from both domestic and export buyers have tailed off. Moreover, the European Union is considering the reintroduction of anti-dumping duties on imports of Pakistan bed linen. The All Pakistan Textile Mills Association has recently renewed calls for sales tax to be waived on both foreign and domestic cotton. Other textile interests have sought some relaxation on import duty on polyester staple fibres at the expense of cotton (Cotton Outlook, 2003c).

#### *5.5.5 Expected exports*

Pakistan exports of cotton are predicted to remain stable at their 2002/03 level (75,000 tonnes) over the next few years. Recently, however, export demand for cotton has been slack due to disputes over pricing (Cotton Outlook, 2003d).

## 5.6 Uzbekistan

### *5.6.1 Production*

Cotton is the major crop in Uzbekistan and a major economic component in terms of employment and foreign exchange. In 1994 the share of cotton production in GDP reached 26.5 percent before falling to around 10 percent in the last three years. Cotton exports now account for around 45 percent of total exports. In 2002/03 cotton production in Uzbekistan stood at just over one million tonnes, compared to a peak of 1.7 million tonnes achieved in 1988/89 (see Appendix 26). Cotton production has been declining in Uzbekistan since cultivation of cotton has been substituted by foodstuffs on marginal irrigated land.

### *5.6.2 Demand*

Over 80 percent of Uzbek cotton production is for export. However, Uzbekistan's domestic cotton consumption is strong and growing. During the last five years, 14 large cotton-spinning mills have been developed. There have been over 30 investment projects in the textile sector and, as a result, cotton consumption has almost doubled since 1998/99, to over 225,000 tonnes.

### *5.6.3 Expected production*

Some analysts claim that the potential for Uzbek cotton production growth is weak, given government policy and resource limitations. Uzbekistan has not been able to reach its cotton production target over the past several years for a number of reasons, including weather problems, inadequate production incentives, inadequate and low-quality inputs (especially seeds) and a deteriorating infrastructure, especially in terms of irrigation.

This season, the biggest uncertainty surrounding the outcome of the harvest in Uzbekistan is the weather. As a result of bad weather, the most that can now be anticipated for 2003/04 is a crop of around 988,000 tonnes.

### *5.6.4 Expected domestic consumption*

Recent reforms to the cotton sector imply a move towards the privatisation of cotton textile mills in Uzbekistan, or the closure of those that are not profitable. During 2003 a number of joint ventures, were observed, with new investments from China, Turkey, Germany, Australia, Switzerland and Italy. However, Uzbekistan's ability to meet the growth target set by the government (domestic consumption to reach 500,000 tonnes by 2005) is becoming increasingly questionable. Although various joint-venture mills have been established, it is not clear to what extent these additions have offset declines in output from existing capacity.

### *5.6.5 Expected exports*

During 2002/03 approximately 792,000 tonnes of cotton were allocated for export. Exports are predicted to fall to 735,000 tonnes in 2003/04 owing to a reduction in domestic output. Lack of quality control and high contamination are serious problems for foreign buyers. The quality risk involved in buying Uzbek cotton is reflected in lower

prices. In contrast to Soviet times, when quality was assured, the current marketing system has failed to interest farmers and handlers in producing quality cotton.

## **5.7 Turkey**

### *5.7.1 Production*

In 2000/01 Turkey ranked sixth in cotton production with a total output of 880,000 tonnes representing three percent of world production (see Appendix 27). Recent increases in cotton production have been brought about by the completion of the Southeastern Anatolia Project. Since the irrigation of the Harran Plain began in 1994 about 200,000 tonnes of extra cotton have been cultivated.

The cotton industry as a whole represents a significant portion of Turkey's overall agricultural sector. Cotton lint production makes up about one percent of GDP and five percent of total industrial crop production. Textiles make up about 35 percent of total Turkish exports.

### *5.7.2 Demand*

The textile industry in Turkey expanded rapidly during 2001/02, driven by rising exports of textiles and apparel. Turkish exporters have benefited from favourable exchange rates between the Turkish lira and major currencies. About 40 percent of textiles and 70 percent of garments produced in Turkey are exported. The EU remains a major destination for Turkish textile exports. The US share of Turkish textile exports has recently risen to eight percent, following an increase of US import quotas and the elimination of quotas for some items, such as bathrobes. As such, despite increases in domestic production, Turkey continues to import large amount of cotton each year owing to excess demand from the Turkish textile sector. Exports of cotton lint from Turkey have declined in favour of increasing exports of cotton yarn and cotton fabrics.

The quality of cotton grown in Turkey provides a great advantage for the Turkish textile industry. An important portion of the Turkish crop is sold in the A-Index category as the cotton grown in the Aegean Region of Turkey is of the best quality in the world in terms of its fibre features.

### *5.7.3 Expected production*

In 2002/03 cotton output in Turkey fell to 900,000 tonnes from 922,000 tonnes in 2001/02 due to reductions in yields in the Aegean region. Deliveries of seed cotton in 2002/03 were sluggish as many farmers decided to retain it in the hope of obtaining better prices.

### *5.7.4 Expected domestic consumption*

Turkey has witnessed increased cotton consumption in recent years on the back of substantial investment in spinning machinery. However, the yarn market in Turkey has stagnated with the recent increase in cotton prices; textile exporters relying on US dollar-

based markets, have been put at a disadvantage as a result of recent exchange rate movements. Those that focus on European markets have fared better. Uncertainty over the future direction of cotton prices and the depressed nature of the yarn market undermined cotton imports in 2002/03, which fell to 417,00 tonnes (from 604,000 tonnes in 2001/02). A notable feature of this decline is a reduction in cotton purchased from Greece.

#### *5.7.5 Expected exports*

Turkey lacks a standardised grading system in cotton. There are grades, and even professional classers, but the system as a whole is not standardised. Trading is at present based on samples of cotton which are physically examined before a transaction takes place. This type of trading is inherently inefficient, since it involves a relatively high transaction cost. The lack of specificity leads to a convolution of information about the level of fibre attributes. Traders are therefore uncertain about the exact quality of cotton that they are purchasing. As such, Turkey's exports of cotton are predicted to remain low (28,000 tonnes) in 2003/04. The Turkish government has recently announced new measures to minimise cotton contamination and to adopt wider-scale use of HVI technology, which will increase demand for its cotton exports.

## **5.8 Brazil**

### *5.8.1 Production*

Cotton production accounts for 0.2 percent of GDP in Brazil. The expansion of cotton production that has been occurring in Brazil over the last ten years suffered an interruption in 2001/02 (see Appendix 28). Falling world prices, both in domestic and international markets, led the country to reduce its cotton-producing area by 14 percent. As a result, the volume of cotton harvested declined to the same proportion. In 2003/04 the situation has been somewhat different: the planted area has declined slightly but lint production has risen by ten percent. This has occurred primarily because research and development institutions have made available to growers seed varieties with not only longer and stronger fibres but also higher yields.

In addition, Brazilian cotton growers have started to employ better production practices to control water, fertiliser, insects and plant diseases. This has resulted in less stressed cotton plants and, consequently, higher yields. More producers are putting harvested seed cotton into modules. This has allowed them timely crop harvesting at a time when it is at its peak quality. Furthermore, careful attention has been paid to ginning, so quality is maintained throughout the ginning process.

Currently, 80 percent of the cultivated area, with 85 percent of cotton production is in the Cerrado region in the central part of Brazil. According to ICAC, the production of cotton in Brazil has maintained one of the highest yield gains in the world (208 kg/ha/year of seed cotton) during the last ten years. Today it has one of the five highest yields among the major cotton producing countries. Having to be competitive and to meet the high level of quality demanded by the domestic and international markets has required Brazil



to modernise its production, harvesting, ginning and classification equipment. Today, in nearly 80 percent of the cotton area, cultivation practices and harvesting are fully mechanised, and over 80 percent of all cotton is classified and graded by HVI instruments.

#### *5.8.2 Demand*

This increase in the efficiency of Brazilian cotton production has been beneficial for Brazilian textile producers, as it has assured them a reliable source of raw cotton at competitive prices. The total consumption of raw cotton in Brazil in 2002/03 was 850,000 tonnes, with domestic production as the main source of demand for most of the cotton consumed in the country.

#### *5.8.3 Expected production*

Production in Brazil is predicted to increase to 849,000 tonnes in 2003/04 from 809,000 tonnes in 2002/03, largely as a response to recent increases in the world price of cotton.

#### *5.8.4 Expected domestic consumption*

Brazil's imports of cotton (mainly from the US and Paraguay) rose to 80,000 tonnes in 2002/03, from 50,000 tonnes in 2001/02. Import shipments of cotton continue and it is anticipated that some 60,000 tonnes will arrive in Brazil during the first quarter of 2004. This volume will continue to consist largely of US and Paraguayan cotton, but will also include some West African supplies.

However, a recovery of Brazilian cotton consumption in 2003/04 currently appears to be a more distant prospect, despite hopes pinned on an upturn in the domestic economy. Accordingly, predictions for consumption in 2003/04 remain at 2002/03 levels.

#### *5.8.5 Expected exports*

Cotton exports from Brazil in 2002/03 were at 170,000 tonnes, up from 147,000 tonnes in 2001/02. The main export destinations were Argentina (37,856 tonnes), Japan (13,674 tonnes), Indonesia (12,122 tonnes), China (6,322 tonnes), Portugal (4,605 tonnes) and Thailand (4,414 tonnes). Cotton exports are predicted to rise to 180,000 tonnes in 2003/04 owing to increased production forecasts. Brazil has also experienced bumper crops of soybeans, sugarcane, coffee and various crops. As a result, there is some concern that transport and shipping infrastructure will come under strain during peak export periods.

## **5.9 Argentina**

### *5.9.1 Production*

Since 1997/98, the Argentine cotton sector has been contracting (see Appendix 29) and now accounts for just 0.03 percent of GDP. Planted area and production in 2001/02 set historically low records, with 165,000 hectares planted with cotton and production of lint at 65,000 tonnes (80 percent less than 1997/98). Lower prices, higher planted area in the

main lint market (Brazil) and reductions in domestic consumption have resulted in reductions in planted area, yields and production.

Argentina increased its ginning capacity significantly between 1994 and 1998 reaching a total of 2.5 million tonnes of raw cotton. Processed volumes, when prices were at or above the long-term average, were at 541,000 tonnes. However, as prices fell, processing was reduced, falling to 186,000 tonnes of raw cotton in 2000/01 (equivalent to a 66 percent decrease). Currently, more than 50 percent of total ginning capacity is idle owing to a scarcity of raw cotton, reduced demand and competition from imported textiles.

#### *5.9.2 Demand*

Despite domestic consumption falling, exports of cotton lint from Argentina set another historic low of 10,000 tonnes in 2002/03: a 97 percent reduction on 1996/97, when exports peaked at 290,000 tonnes.

#### *5.9.3 Expected production*

A recovery in cotton production in 2003/04 has been predicted, and an increase to 96,000 tonnes, as a result of expected increases in cultivated area driven by the recent upturn in cotton prices. However, planting intentions remain rather uncertain in the face of recent increases in the price of soybeans. Although the price increase in cotton has been stronger, soybean production requires less investment and is more easily financed (with less risk). Moreover, recent storm activity has brought more rain to cotton areas, although the amount of rainfall has varied widely. There are some areas, principally in the west of the Chaco province and east of Santiago del Estero, that were in need of more moisture. However, flooding was reported in December 2003 in parts of south eastern Chaco and Santa Fe, although whether significant areas of cotton were affected is as yet unclear.

#### *5.9.4 Expected domestic consumption*

In 2002/03 imports of raw cotton totalled 50,378 tonnes, comprising 38,760 tonnes from Brazil, 8,933 tonnes from Paraguay and 2,685 tonnes from the US. Import substitution by the domestic textile industry is predicted to continue sustaining raw cotton consumption at an annual rate of about 110,000 tonnes. However, the Argentine textile sector has recently reported unease at the volume of textile goods entering the country from Brazil, whose mills are seeking other regional outlets for their production due to slow domestic sales.

#### *5.9.5 Expected exports*

Exports of cotton are predicted to increase marginally to 15,000 tonnes in 2003/04.

### **5.10 Tajikistan**

#### *5.10.1 Production*

Cotton is by far the most important crop in Tajikistan's agrarian economy, accounting for 20 percent of total exports and 8.2 percent of GDP. In 2002/03, Tajikistan's cotton harvest reached 165,000 tonnes, primarily because of increases in planted areas, better

supplies of inputs and normal weather conditions (see Appendix 30). The Government of Tajikistan has increased support (provision of inputs) for the production of long-staple cotton due to the higher price it commands in international markets. The share of long-staple cotton in total production is 68 percent (113,000 tonnes in 2002/2003).

#### *5.10.2 Demand*

Although cotton is fundamental to Tajikistan's economy, the republic's rewards for cotton production under the Soviet system were disappointing. About 90 percent of the harvest was shipped elsewhere for processing. In 1990, the two southern provinces of Qurghonteppa and Kulob produced roughly two-thirds of the republic's cotton, but they processed only one percent of the crop locally. Domestically, there are two yarn production facilities in Tajikistan. One of the facilities is a joint-venture with a US company. The second is still under government control in Dushanbe (Higgiston, 2003).

Today, close to 80 percent of all cotton produced in Tajikistan is exported. In 2002/03 cotton exports were at 140,000 tonnes. Tajikistan's major destination markets for its exports of cotton include Germany, Switzerland, Latvia, Iran, Russia and Belarus. Tajikistan maintains a 10 percent export tax for cotton exports.

#### *5.10.3 Expected production*

Production in Tajikistan is likely to remain at 2002/03 levels in 2003/04 due to the early onset of wintry weather. Although total predicted production (165,000 tonnes) is likely to be slightly up on last year, long-staple production is likely to be less than half of the 113,000 tonnes produced in 2002/03.

#### *5.10.4 Expected domestic demand*

Domestic demand for cotton is likely to remain small but stable, at around 20,000 tonnes in 2003/04. As in previous years, it is unlikely that Tajikistan will import cotton.

#### *5.10.5 Expected exports*

Most of Tajikistan's cotton will remain for export. With low growth predicted for both production and domestic demand in 2003/04, exports are predicted to increase only slightly from 140,000 tonnes (in 2002/03) to 145,000 tonnes.

## **6. Cotton, Livelihoods and Poverty Reduction**

Earlier sections of this report have confirmed that removal of cotton subsidies particularly in the US and EU would have significant benefits for poor countries such as those in West and Central Africa for which cotton production is an important contributor to exports and GDP. Higher world prices as a result of subsidy removal would also translate into both higher production and higher incomes for smallholder producers. This section explores the extent to which higher production and incomes for smallholder producers are likely in turn to translate into poverty reduction benefits in producing countries. In fact, the answer is fairly straightforward. In low income economies where the majority of the poor live in rural areas, an increase in income from export cash crop production is widely recognised to be one of the best short-term measures to alleviate poverty. The section reviews some of the general arguments for this and illustrates these in more detail with the specific example of Benin. It concludes with some observations on the relationship between supply elasticities (as calculated in earlier sections of this report) and the livelihood impacts of changes in production.

### **6.1 Cash crop incomes and poverty reduction**

In low income economies where the majority of the poor live in rural areas, as in much of Africa (IFAD, 2001), an increase in income from export cash crop production is widely recognised to be one of the best short-term measures to alleviate poverty. Thus, for example, examining panel data from 1300 households across Uganda between 1992 and 2000, Deininger and Okidi (2003) found that higher coffee prices over the period were a major factor contributing to reduced poverty levels, with poorer households (by initial asset endowment) benefiting more in terms of income growth than wealthier ones. Similarly, Booth and Kweka (2004) see the poor performance of Tanzania's main cash crop sectors (including both coffee and cotton) as one of the main reasons why rural poverty did not fall in Tanzania during the 1990s, despite sustained per capita GDP growth.

The large impact of increased income from export cash crop production on rural poverty occurs firstly because the direct increases in income tend to be widely distributed within the rural population, including for large numbers of households who fall below recognised poverty lines. Thus, in the case of cotton, Oxfam International (2002) estimate that over two million households (comprising over 10 million people) in West and Central Africa are directly involved in cotton production. There are estimated to be another million smallholder cotton producers in the four largest producing countries in southern and eastern Africa (Poulton *et al.*, 2004). Whilst cotton production tends to be concentrated in certain regions of these countries, within these regions the majority of households are directly engaged in cotton production to a greater or lesser extent. For example, in a 1996 survey on Gokwe North district in Zimbabwe, 350 out of 430 (81%) households were cotton producers (Govereh and Jayne, 2003). In a survey of 300 households in neighbouring Gokwe South and Muzarabani districts in 2002, 265 (88%) had cultivated cotton during the 2001/02 season. In a parallel survey in Kwimba and

Bariadi districts in Tanzania, 221/301 households (73%) had cultivated cotton during the 2001/02 season, whilst a further 51 had stopped growing the crop since 1999, with unremunerative seed cotton prices (as a result of low world prices) given as a major reason for this.<sup>21</sup> Similarly, in a study in Montepuez and Monapo/Meconta in Mozambique in 1995, 472/663 households (71%) had cultivated cotton (Govereh *et al.*, 1999).

It is also worth noting that in several African countries, although not in the Sahel, cotton production is concentrated in poorer regions of the country. Thus, Deininger and Okidi (2003) state that ‘...[In Uganda] the decline in cotton prices and in the associated agricultural opportunities in the North [were] a possibly major reason for the continued high levels of poverty observed in this region’ (p505).

A second reason for the large observed impact of increased income from export cash crop production on rural poverty is that the consumption patterns of smallholder cash crop producers mean that much of their additional income is spent on locally produced goods and services, hence generating large multiplier effects that benefit other poor households. Thus, using a CGE model, Bautista and Thomas (1999) found that a ZW\$1 increase in income for smallholder farmers led to an overall increase in income within the Zimbabwean economy of ZW\$1.92, due principally to consumption multiplier effects. A ZW\$1 increase in income for commercial farmers led to an overall increase in income within the economy of around ZW\$1.50. Badiane *et al.* (2002) note that, ‘growth linkage research in the West Africa region has shown considerable multiplier effects on employment and income in the rest of the rural economy due to expansions in income from cash crops [primarily cotton]’ (p13).

A third reason specifically relevant to cotton is that cotton is a relatively labour intensive crop. Therefore, there may be additional casual employment generated as production expands in response to higher prices. For example, in the 2002 survey of Tanzania in Kwimba and Bariadi already cited, 151 out of 221 of the cotton producing households hired some labour (an average of 31 mandays amongst those hiring) to assist them with their cotton production.

Two less positive aspects of the cotton story are:

- the problem of moderate to high and sometimes inappropriate pesticide application, with consequences both for human health and for the surrounding environment (Maumbe and Swinton, 2003). This is likely to be exacerbated as seed cotton prices rise; and,
- the fact that men often control the proceeds from cotton production, even though much of the labour input is provided by women, hence, the direct welfare benefits from an increase in prices could be very unequally divided (Poulton *et al.*, 2000).

## 6.2 The case of Benin

Minot and Daniels (2002) explore the impact of cotton export subsidies in the US and EU on rural welfare and poverty in Benin. They argue that, given the impact of subsidies on export revenues and GDP, the impact on rural welfare and poverty will be a function of:

- the number and type of farmers (large or small) who produce cotton;
- the importance of cotton as a source of income for these producers;
- the expenditure patterns of these producers; and,
- the intensity with which these producers use and hire labour for cotton production relative to their labour use on alternative crops.

The importance of cotton to GDP and exports in Benin has already been noted. Minot and Daniels (2002) note that GDP per capita in Benin is only US\$380 - above that of landlocked Mali, Niger and Burkina Faso to the north, but below, for example, Cameroon or Côte d'Ivoire. In 1998, 95% of rural households lived below the US\$1/person/day poverty line. Using an alternative local poverty line, the rural poverty level was estimated to have fallen from 33% in 1994/95 to 21% in 1998. A major contributing factor to this was believed to be the expansion in cotton production as a result of the 1994 devaluation of the CFA franc plus improvements in the organisation of input distribution and cotton marketing.

The study by Minot and Daniels (2002) is based on data from 899 households, spread across all six departments in the country, which were collected by the 1998 IFPRI-LARES Small Farmer Survey. This found that cotton was grown by one third of all households, predominantly in the center and (poorer) north of the country. It accounted for 18% of the total area planted, 22% of the gross value of crop production (second after maize) and one third of total crop sales in the entire sample. On average cotton farmers planted 2.3ha to cotton, producing 2.6 tonnes (at 1.1 t/ha), with a gross value of US\$901. They had larger farms than the national average, but a similar poverty status, as they were located disproportionately in the north.

The study examines the welfare and poverty impact of declines of varying magnitudes in the farm-gate price of seed cotton, but focus on a 40% decline.<sup>22</sup> They report three main findings. Firstly, a 40% decline in the farm-gate price of seed cotton leads directly to an additional 6-8% of rural households falling below their chosen poverty line.<sup>23</sup> Poverty gap and poverty gap squared measures increase even more. An 8% rise in the poverty level means that an additional 334,000 people fall below the poverty line. Amongst cotton producing households, meanwhile, the average fall in income is 21% and the increase in the poverty rate is 22%. Because many of the cotton growers are located in two departments (Borgou and Zou), the overall direct impacts of the decline in the seed cotton price are concentrated in these departments.<sup>24</sup>

These figures only capture the impact on cotton producing households themselves. Other households also lose out substantially from the reduced purchasing power of cotton

producers within the local economy. Minot and Daniels (2002) estimated a consumption multiplier of 3.3, meaning that for every 1 CFA reduction in income and expenditure amongst cotton producing households there is a total reduction in income and expenditure of 3.3 CFA within the local economy. This is probably an overestimate,<sup>25</sup> but the effect is nevertheless real and likely to be substantial.

As noted above, theory suggests that other households might also lose out from reduced demand for hired labour when cotton producers switch into other crops. Perhaps surprisingly, however, whilst cotton production is found to be somewhat more labour intensive – and to make more intensive use of hired labour, in particular – than some competing crops, Minot and Daniels (2002) find that a shift out of cotton to competing crops has a negligible effect on rural labour demand.

They conclude that, ‘... there is a strong link between cotton prices and rural welfare in Benin. ... to the extent that fluctuations in world cotton prices are transmitted to farmers, they will have a significant effect on rural incomes and poverty’ (p50-51).

### **6.3 A note on supply elasticities and livelihood impacts**

The available evidence, therefore, indicates that higher cotton production and prices as a result of US and EU subsidy removal would translate into significant poverty reduction benefits in producing countries. It is worth noting, however, that the increased supply of cotton in response to a price rise may come about through producers shifting resources (land, labour, capital) between commodities, rather than as a result of additional resources being mobilised in response to the rise in prices.<sup>26</sup> Where substitution amongst commodities is high, as it is in the Tanzanian cotton zone, the estimated price elasticity may be high, but the net welfare gain from expanded cotton production may be much lower than is initially suggested by the elasticity calculation. By contrast, where - as in Zimbabwe - a comprehensive range of support services is provided by cotton companies to producers, but similar support is not available for production of other crops, producers may be able to respond to higher cotton prices by mobilising additional resources, especially capital, so as to intensify production. Hence, a greater proportion of the incremental income from expanded cotton production will indeed be net gain in a welfare sense.

The relationship between supply elasticities and poverty reduction is an empirical question and one that links into the broader debate as to whether producers are better off with a more competitive sector that delivers high seed cotton prices, but has low capacity to provide production support services, or a more concentrated sector that delivers effective production support services, but where the cost of service delivery may at times be reduced seed cotton prices (Poulton *et al.*, 2004). This is beyond the scope of the current paper. It does not affect the basic finding of this section that higher seed cotton prices through removal of US and EU cotton subsidies will be good news for efforts to alleviate rural poverty in Africa.

## 7. Conclusions and Policy Implications

It seems plausible that countries paying the most subsidies do most damage. Models developed to investigate the impact of cotton subsidies have found that US support, by virtue of its absolute magnitude, is particularly damaging and responsible for most of the reduction in cotton-earning potential in developing countries. This has been used as an argument for reducing or postponing cuts in subsidies to European farmers, as these appear to have less impact on developing countries. Our results, through a careful examination of the nature of the cotton market, agree but suggest that under certain assumptions subsidies by smaller subsidisers (such as the EU) may be disproportionately harmful to some suppliers, notably to West and Central African countries. This is especially damaging to them since they have the potential to increase supply.

Previous attempts to model the impact of subsidy withdrawal on world cotton trade and producer incomes have assumed a single, unitary market for cotton in which buyers choose between essentially homogeneous consignments of lint from different producing countries on the basis primarily of price. However, the assumption of a single market for cotton may not be correct, especially in the short run, to the extent that national origin is important in world cotton trade, related to quality or market characteristics. Once spinners have hit on a particular blend of different lint types that suits the product that they are making, they like to stay with it if they can. Modifying the blend to incorporate a new national origin is done only if there are large price or supply changes. This tends to produce 'stickiness' in the world cotton market. To illustrate the potential effect of 'stickiness', we made projections on the basis of no substitution among suppliers (fragmented) as well as complete substitutability (single).

Our research shows the overall impacts of complete subsidy removal on supply are greater and the distribution of the resulting benefits more favourable to poorer countries if there is a single market.

World: Under the single market assumption cotton production from subsidised sources falls by 12%. Under the fragmented market assumption subsidised cotton supply falls by only 6%. The reduction in cotton supply from previously subsidised producers leads to price increases in the world market (single market) or in country markets in which these producers operate (fragmented market). For the latter, price increases are larger for country markets which used to consume high proportions of subsidised production.

West and Central Africa: The smaller reduction in world production means that West African production does not expand to the same extent in the fragmented (3%) as in the unitary market (9%). The impact of the removal of EU support to the cotton sector has a greater impact under the fragmented market assumption. EU subsidies account for 38% of the loss of earnings in West and Central Africa under the fragmented market assumption, but only 9% under the unitary market assumption (see Table 13). The loss of earnings attributable to EU subsidies as a percentage of West and Central African current cotton earnings is 4%, with a fragmented markets, instead of 2%.



Previous attempts at modelling the impact of cotton-subsidy withdrawal have also assumed a constant elasticity of supply for all countries e.g. the Goreux model (discussed in Section 4) assumes an elasticity of supply of 0.5 for all countries. In reality, cotton supply response is likely to vary widely between countries, and this research illustrates that the model is sensitive to these parameters.

World: A combination of econometric estimation and qualitative judgements was used to generate an alternative set of supply elasticities for major cotton producing countries likely to benefit from reform. We find that Brazil and West and Central African countries have higher supply elasticities (typically 0.6). In contrast, current water shortages in Australia and Central Asia suggest that the potential for any supply increase in these countries would be limited (assumed 0). Under both market structures, the equilibrium market price is achieved at a significantly higher level, with both cotton production and earnings in non-subsidising countries increasing to a greater extent as a result.

West and Central Africa: The large increases in production which have occurred in West and Central Africa over the last decade suggest that they could respond to higher prices. Therefore, under both the fragmented and single market assumptions, the alternative set of supply elasticities produces a greater impact from cotton subsidy withdrawal on West and Central African production and export earnings, than does the assumption of identical elasticity of 0.5 across all countries. Using differentiated supply elasticities, we estimate that developed countries' subsidies cause losses to West and Central African earnings of 14% or 37%, depending on whether the market is fragmented or single.

In a low income economy where the majority of the poor live in rural areas, an increase in income from export cash crop production is widely recognised to be one of the best short-term measures to alleviate poverty. This is both because the direct increases in income can be widely distributed within the rural population (including to large numbers of households who fall below recognised poverty lines) and because the consumption patterns of smallholder cash crop producers mean that much of their additional income is spent on locally produced goods and services, hence generating large multiplier effects that benefit other poor households. Cotton is a relatively labour intensive crop, so there may also be additional casual employment generated as production expands in response to higher prices. In addition, in many African countries cotton production is concentrated in poorer regions. Therefore, higher cotton incomes can contribute to poverty alleviation in areas where economic opportunities are particularly meagre. Two less positive aspects of the cotton story are: firstly, the problem of moderate to high and sometimes inappropriate pesticide application (with consequences both for human health and for the surrounding environment), which is likely to be exacerbated as seed cotton prices rise; and secondly, the fact that men often control the proceeds from cotton production, even though much of the labour input is provided by women (hence, the direct welfare benefits from an increase in prices could be very unequally divided within households).

While higher prices directly increase incomes and reduce poverty, higher production because of higher supply elasticities for cotton production do not necessarily translate fully into poverty reduction impacts. This is because additional cotton production may

occur at the expense of production of competing crops rather than representing new output from previously underemployed resources; hence the net livelihood benefit is reduced. In some countries, however, the organisation of the cotton production and marketing system assists producers to access finance and inputs for cotton production when these are not available for other crops. Here, there may be a higher net livelihood benefit.

The research does not provide a definitive guide as to the actual structure of markets, but sets out a number of factors used to support the contention that it falls on the continuum of unfragmented to fully fragmented. In terms of the response to a reduction in cotton subsidies, the cotton market is probably more fragmented in the short term than in the long term, so our preferred simulation of the final impact would be simulation S/D (a single market but with higher supply elasticities for West and Central Africa).

Six policy implications are generated from this review. First, under all the assumptions in all the studies, subsidies by the US and the EU depress the world price of cotton and reduce the income of developing countries, particularly those Least Developed countries most dependent on cotton for their foreign exchange earnings. Reducing these subsidies, whether through national action, trade negotiations, or dispute settlements, would increase the income of poor countries and poor people within them.

Second, EU subsidies may be even more damaging to developing countries, and to West and Central Africa in particular, than their share in total export subsidies would suggest because cotton production in Greece and Spain actively competes with cotton production from developing countries in third markets and the subsidies Greek and Spanish farmers receive per unit of cotton production are the highest in the world.

Third, improving price transmission is a crucial determinant of the ability of developing countries to increase supply of cotton in response to any removal of cotton subsidies. This is especially relevant to sectors which are still dominated by state control (including West Africa). Strengthening farmer voice in decision-making may help to overcome this constraint.

Fourth, cotton sectors within developing countries will need to develop effective systems of quality control (often a national issue) along with ensuring supply reliability (a particular challenge for sectors with many small farmers) if they wish to benefit from the opportunities created by the removal of cotton subsidies. In particular, it is important that quality is maintained with any increase in output, so that this increase in output does not suffer a discount. As such, there is a need for such countries to seek appropriate coordination mechanisms for quality control, seed supply, input credit (indirect determinants of quality) and ongoing research in liberalised sectors. If the fragmented-market assumption holds, then quality is a determinant of the market segment within which a country's cotton is traded. Improved quality may allow a country to 'shift' into a different market segment and receive a higher price and benefit 'more' from liberalisation.

Proposals for reform of the EU subsidy regime specifying that area payments should be differentiated on the basis of quality criteria rather than productivity criteria may reduce the incentive to increase yields and thus increase the quantitative impact of subsidy removal. However, by providing an incentive to improve quality they may result in EU cotton taking an increased share of high-value cotton markets, reducing the share of developing-country exports, which have been improving their quality in response to improved access to credit and inputs.

Finally, once suppliers are established with new buyers/clients, product differentiation (national reputation) within the cotton market will work in a country's favour and protect market share from small changes in price/competitiveness. If they are excluded from new buyers/clients, however, product differentiation will work against developing-country producers. It is therefore important that short-term market fragmentation does not freeze developing countries into their current markets.

## List of People Met and Meetings Attended

<b>Name</b>	<b>Position</b>	<b>Organisation</b>	<b>Telephone Number</b>	<b>E mail address</b>
Robert Williams	Secretary	Committee for International Cooperation between Cotton Associations	0151-2366041	dg@lca.org.uk
Arnie Waters	Trader	Baumann Hinde and Co.	01704-511082	aw@bahico.com
Robert Jiang	Quality Arbitration and Laboratory Manager	Liverpool Cotton Association	0151-2366041	staff@lca.org.uk
Michael Edwards	Director	Cotton Outlook	0151-6446400	editor@cotlook.com
Mark English	Director	Plexus Cotton Ltd.	0151-6508853	mail@plexus-cotton.com

## Glossary

AGOA	African Growth and Opportunity Act
AMS	Aggregate Measure of Support
ANDEAN	Bolivia, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Venezuela
AWP	Adjusted World Price
CAP	Common Agricultural Policy
CCC	Community Credit Corporation
CCI	Cotton Corporation of India
cif	Cost, insurance and freight
EU	European Union
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations
FAPRI	Food and Agriculture Research Institute
GDP	Gross Domestic Product
GSP	Generalised System of Preferences
HVI	High Volume Instrument
ICAC	International Cotton Advisory Committee
IFPRI	International Food Policy Research Institute
IMF	International Monetary Fund
ITMF	International Textile Manufacturers Federation
NAFTA	North America Free Trade Agreement
ODI	Overseas Development Institute
OECD	Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development
PFC	Production Flexibility Contract
UNCTAD	United Nations Conference on Trade and Development
URAA	Uruguay Round Agreement on Agriculture
USDA	United States Department of Agriculture
WTO	World Trade Organisation

## References

- Badiane, O., D. Ghura, *et al.* (2002), *Cotton Sector Strategies in West and Central Africa*, Washington DC, World Bank.
- Banuri, T. (1998), 'Cotton and Textiles in Pakistan', Paper prepared for the United Nations Environment Programme, February.
- Bautista, R. and M. Thomas (1999), 'Agricultural Growth Linkages in Zimbabwe: Income and Equity Effects' *Agrekon* 38(Special Issue (May)):pp. 66-75.
- Booth, D. and J. Kweka (2004), *Priorities for National Trade Policy and the PRSP Review*, Dar es Salaam, Economic and Social Research Foundation / Overseas Development Institute.
- Brandow, J. and G. Davidonis (2000), 'Quantification of Fibre Quality and the Cotton Production-Processing Interface', *Journal of Cotton Science*, 4; pp. 34-64.
- Centre for International Economics (2002), *Trade Distortions and Cotton Markets: Implications for Global Cotton Producers*, May.
- Chakraborty, K., K. Hudson, D. Ethridge, S. Misra and G. Kar (1999), *An Overview of the Cotton and Textile Industries in India*, College of Agricultural Sciences and Natural Resources, Texas.
- Choudhary, B. and G. Laroia (2001), 'Technological Developments and Cotton Production in India and China', *Current Science*, Vol. 80(8), April.
- Cotton Outlook (2004), Volume 82, No. 1, January 2.
- Cotton Outlook (2003a), Volume 81, No. 51/52, December 19.
- Cotton Outlook (2003b), Volume 81, No. 45, November 7.
- Cotton Outlook (2003c), Volume 81, No. 43, October 24.
- Cotton Outlook (2003d), Volume 81, No. 49, December 5.
- Daviron, B. (2002), 'Small Farm Production and the Standardisation of Tropical Products', *Journal of Agrarian Change*, Vol. 2(2); pp. 162-184.
- Daviron, B. and P. Gibbon (2002), 'Global Commodity Chains and African Export Agriculture', *Journal of Agrarian Change*, Vol. 2(2); pp. 137-161.
- Deininger, K. and J. Okidi (2003), 'Growth and Poverty Reduction in Uganda 1992-2000: Panel Data Evidence,' *Development Policy Review* Vol. 21(4):pp. 481-509.
- Delgado, C. and N. Minot (2000). *Agriculture in Tanzania Since 1986: Follower or Leader of Growth?* Washington DC, World Bank / IFPRI / Government of Tanzania: 167.
- Dijkstra, A. and J. van Donge (2001). 'What Does the 'Show Case' Show? Evidence of and Lessons from Adjustment in Uganda' *World Development* Vol. 29 (5): 841-863.
- FAPRI (2002), 'The Doha Round of the World Trade Organisation: Appraising Further Liberalisation of Agricultural Markets', Working Paper 02-WP 317, Food and Agricultural Policy Research Institute, Iowa State University and University of Missouri-Colombia.
- Fok, M. and S. Tazi (2003). *Regional Synthesis Report: Monitoring Device of Cotton Sectors in Benin, Burkina Faso, Cameroon, Cote d'Ivoire, Ghana and Mali*. Montpellier, Resocot CottonNet / CIRAD.

- Gasarfer, S. (1999), 'Production and Trade Policies Affecting the Cotton Industry', Paper presented at the ICAC 58<sup>th</sup> Plenary Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 24-29 October.
- Gibbon, P. (1998), *King Cotton Under Market Sovereignty: The Private Marketing Chain for Cotton in Western Tanzania, 1997/98*. CDR Working Paper, 98.17, Copenhagen.
- Govereh, J. and T. Jayne (2003), 'Cash cropping and food crop productivity: synergies or trade-offs?' *Agricultural Economics* 28:pp. 39-50.
- Govereh, J., J. Nyoro, et al. (1999), *Smallholder Commercialisation, Interlinked Markets and Food Crop Productivity: Cross-Country Evidence in Eastern and Southern Africa*, Michigan, Michigan State University.
- Guitchounts, A. (2003). *The Structure of World Trade*. Washington DC, ICAC.
- Goreux, L. (2003), 'Prejudice Caused by Industrialised Countries Subsidies to Cotton Sectors in Western and Central Africa', Background document to the submission made by Benin, Burkina Faso, Chad and Mali to the WTO (TN/AG/GEN/4), June.
- Goreux, L. and J. Macrae (2003), 'Reforming the Cotton Sector in Sub-Saharan Africa', World Bank Africa Region Working Paper Series No. 47.
- Hanyani-Mlambo, B., C. Poulton and M. Larsen (2003), *Zimbabwe Country Report*, DFID funded project Competition and Coordination in Liberalised African Cotton Market Systems: <http://www.wye.ac.uk/AgEcon/ADU/research/projects/cottonE/compcord>
- Hart, C. and B. Babcock (2002), 'US Farm Policy and the WTO: How do they match up?', Working Paper 02-WP294, Iowa State University, February.
- Heijbroek, A. and H. Husken (1996), *The International Cotton Complex: Changing Competitiveness Between Seed and Consumer*, The Rabobank Commodity Studies. HG Utrecht: Rabobank International.
- Higgiston, J. (2003), 'Tajikistan: Cotton and Products', Foreign Agricultural Service Report, USDA.
- Hsu, H. and F. Gale (2001), 'China's Cotton Reserves to Meet Shortfall, Avert Price Rise', China Agricultural Trade Report, US Department of Agriculture Economic Research Service.
- Hunter, L. and F. Barkhuysen (1999), *Developments in the Instrument Measurement of the Quality of National Fibres*, <http://www.symptex.co.za/fab130~3%20Lawrence%20Hunter>
- ICAC (2000), *Cotton: Review of the World Situation*, September-October, Vol. 54 (1), International Cotton Advisory Committee.
- ICAC (2002). *Production and Trade Policies Affecting the Cotton Industry*. Washington DC, International Cotton Advisory Committee: 11.
- ICAC (2002a), *World Cotton Trade 2002/03*, International Cotton Advisory Committee, October.
- ICAC (2002b), *Cotton: Review of the World Situation*, September-October, Vol. 56 (1), International Cotton Advisory Committee.
- ICAC (2003a), 'Argentina: Economic Injury to the Cotton Sector as a Result of Low Prices', Paper prepared for the Working Group on Government Measures of the International Cotton Advisory Committee.

- ICAC (2003b), 'Production and Trade Policies Affecting the Cotton Industry', International Cotton Advisory Committee, September.
- IFAD (2001), *Rural Poverty Report: the challenge of ending rural poverty*, Oxford/Rome, Oxford University Press/ IFAD.
- IFPRI (2001), *Impact des Réformes Agricoles Régionale Agricoles sur les Petits Agriculteurs au Bénin*, Report prepared for GTZ, Project 97.7860.6-001.00, International Food Policy Research Institute.
- ITMF (2001), *Cotton Contamination Survey*, International Textile Manufacturers Federation, Zurich.
- Jenkins, C. (1997). 'The Politics of Economic Policy-Making in Zimbabwe', *Journal of Modern African Studies* Vol. 35 (4): 575-602.
- Larsen, M. (2002). 'Is Oligopoly a Condition of Successful Privatisation? The Case of Cotton in Zimbabwe' *Journal of Agrarian Change* Vol. 2(2): 185-205.
- Larsen, M. (2003), 'Quality Standard-Setting in the Global Cotton Chain and Cotton Sector Reforms in Sub-Saharan Africa', Institute for International Studies Working Paper No. 03.13, August.
- Levin, A. (1999), 'Developments and Outlook for Cotton in Francophone West Africa', Paper presented at the Beltwide Cotton Conference, Orlando.
- Lundbaek, J. (2002), *Privatisation of the Cotton Sub-Sector in Uganda: Market Failures and Institutional Mechanisms to Overcome these*, The Royal Veterinary and Agricultural University, Copenhagen.
- Maumbe, B. and S. Swinton (2003), 'Hidden Health Costs of Pesticide Use in Zimbabwe's Smallholder Cotton Growers', *Social Science and Medicine* 57: pp.1559-1571.
- Minnot, N. and L. Daniels (2001), 'Impact of Global Cotton Markets on Rural Poverty in Benin', MSSD Discussion Paper No. 48, Markets and Structural Studies Division, International Food Policy Research Institute, Washington.
- Mohanty, S., S. Fang and J. Chaudhary (2003), 'Assessing the Competitiveness of Indian Cotton Production: A Policy Analysis Matrix Approach', *Journal of Cotton Science*, Vol. 7; pp. 65-74.
- Mor, U. (2001), 'Fibre Testing Machinery Plays a Major Role in Marketing', *Cotton International*, 68<sup>th</sup> Edition.
- Oxfam International (2002), *Cultivating Poverty: The Impact of US Cotton Subsidies on Africa*, Oxford, Oxfam International: 36.
- Poulton, C., R. Al-Hassan, *et al.* (2000), *The Cash Crop vs Food Crop Debate*, Chatham, Natural resources International.
- Poulton, C., P. Gibbon *et al.* (2004). 'Competition and Coordination in Liberalised African Cotton Market Systems', *World Development* Vol. 32 (3).
- Quirke, D. (2001), *Trade Distortions and Cotton Markets: Implications for Australian Cotton Producers*, Centre for International Economics, Australia.
- République du Bénin (1997), *Rapport sur l'Etat se l'Economie Nationale – Développements récents et perspectives à Moyen Terme*, Cellule Macroéconomique de la Présidence de la République du Bénin. Cotonou, Bénin.
- Research Centre for Rural Economy (1999), 'Quantitative Analysis of WTO Admission and its Implications for Chinese Cotton Industry', Paper presented by Ministry of



- Agriculture, People's Republic of China at the ICAC 58<sup>th</sup> Plenary Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 24-29 October.
- Rothschild, J. (2003), 'Nigeria: Cotton and Products', Foreign Agricultural Service Report, USDA.
- Sicular, T. (1998), 'Establishing Markets: The Process of Commercialisation in Agriculture', in Walder, A. (ed.), *Zouping in Transition*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge.
- Shurley, D. (2002), '2002 Farm Bill Provisions and Impacts', University of Georgia, <http://www.ces.uga.edu/Agriculture/agecon/bill/billpres.htm>.
- Suh, M. (2002), 'The Advantages of US Pima', *Cotton Outlook, Special Feature (The Long Staple Market)*.
- Tokarick, S. (2003), 'Measuring the Impact of Distortions in Agricultural Trade in Partial and General Equilibrium', IMF Working Paper, WP/03/110.
- Townsend, T. (2000), 'World Extra-Fine Cotton Outlook', Paper presented to the 4<sup>th</sup> US Prima Industry Seminar, 24-25 February, San Diego, California.
- USDA (1997), *Agricultural Resource Management Study*, USDA.
- USDA (2001), *Fact Sheet, Upland Cotton, Summary of 2000 Commodity Loan and Payment Program*, June, Farm Service Agency.
- Valderrama, C. (1999), 'Direct Assistance to Production on the Rise Again', in *World Cotton Trade*, International Cotton Advisory Committee, Washington, DC.
- Valderrama, C. (2000), 'The World Cotton Market: Prices and Distortions', Paper presented at the 10<sup>th</sup> Australian Cotton Conference, Brisbane, 17 August.
- Vieira, R., N. Beltrao and A. Medeiros (2003), 'Developments in Brazilian Cotton to Attend the Industry Needs', Paper for the International Cotton Advisory Committee, Washington DC.
- Zulu, B. and D. Tschirley (2002), *An Overview of the Cotton Sub-Sector in Zambia*, DFID funded project Competition and Coordination in Liberalised African Cotton Markey Systems.

## Notes

- 
- <sup>1</sup> Includes intra- and extra-EU trade. Intra-EU cotton trade accounts for 12% of total EU cotton imports.
- <sup>2</sup> The daily quotation is an average of the cheapest five quotations from a basket of fifteen upland cottons traded internationally (US California, US Memphis, Tanzania, Turkey, India, Uzbekistan, Paraguay, Pakistan, African 'Franc Zone', Spain, Greece, Australia, Syria, Brazil, China). Changes in the selection of the basket are made solely to reflect shifts in the cottons most frequently traded. Prices are expressed in US dollars per pound, c.i.f. (cost, insurance and freight) for delivery at a Northern European port. Offering prices are monitored each UK business day by editorial staff who have no trading involvement. Since the quotations are intended to reflect the competitive level of offering prices, not the level at which trade actually takes place, a buyer would normally expect to succeed with bids that are slightly lower than the A Index. To some extent the same five cheapest cottons dominate the A Index. African franc zone growths are generally included in the A Index since crop volumes are often large; most of the crop is exported; and, cotton production is competitive. In contrast, freight charges often disqualify Australian cotton from inclusion in the A Index since these push the price of Australian cotton above the cheapest five cottons in the basket of fifteen national varieties.
- <sup>3</sup> US Orleans, Brazil, Uzbekistan, India, Pakistan, Turkey, China, Argentina, Syria.
- <sup>4</sup> South Africa, Benin, Burkina Faso, Cameroon, Côte d'Ivoire, Gabon, Ghana, Kenya, Madagascar, Mali, Mozambique, Nigeria, Tanzania, Togo and Uganda.
- <sup>5</sup> TN/AG/GEN/4. Other countries supporting the cotton initiative include: Cameroon, the Central African Republic, Côte d'Ivoire, Gambia, Ghana, Guinea Bissau, Liberia, Niger, Nigeria, Senegal, Sierra Leone and Togo.
- <sup>6</sup> Amongst other sources, this section draws on interviews with Liverpool-based international cotton traders and trade representatives, conducted by Ian Gillson and Colin Poulton on 3-5/12/2003.
- <sup>7</sup> Brazil was described by one trader as the "new Australia", following the introduction of large-scale cotton production to the Matta Grosso region around 1995.
- <sup>8</sup> In addition to points already made, we note the importance of the Cotlook A Index as an indicator of the world cotton price (albeit with most lint consignments being traded at either a premium or a discount to this, depending on specific attributes). Without some sense of an overall world market, such an indicator would make no sense.
- <sup>9</sup> The analysis of a fragmented market makes a behavioral assumption. This assumption implies that if, for example, the US eliminates its cotton subsidies (and US supplies to a market are reduced as a result), then spinners in that market will draw from existing production sources in order to maintain supplies of cotton. However, an equally plausible assumption may be that spinners decide to source from completely different suppliers.
- <sup>10</sup> The ICAC and FAO estimate at -0.06 the price elasticity of world demand for cotton. However, this elasticity does not take into consideration demand for stock replenishment (see Goreux, 2003).
- <sup>11</sup> Australia faces a major water constraint, currently exacerbated by drought. In this respect, the long term issue is political pressure to reduce water rights for cotton in favour of non-farm and less environmentally damaging uses. As such, cotton production in Australia is unlikely to exceed the levels which it has experienced over the last three years.
- <sup>12</sup> Cotton-producing countries in Central Asia face an increasing water constraint as the Aral Sea dries up. The high degree of state control of the cotton sector in these countries also raises questions as to whether cotton production can be increased.
- <sup>13</sup> From the FAOSTAT Agriculture Database and COMTRADE database (2003).
- <sup>14</sup> The high price increase can be explained by the supply constraint imposed on Australia, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan: all large producers of cotton.
- <sup>15</sup> The model assumes a fixed elasticity of supply of +0.5 for China, US, Greece and Spain. As such, it is important to note that we have not modeled these supply responses explicitly. The EU supply response, in particular, may warrant further research in order to estimate a more precise impact on EU production following the removal of cotton subsidies.
- <sup>16</sup> Simulation S/U makes identical assumptions to the Goreux model i.e. a single world market for cotton and a single price elasticity of supply equal to 0.5 for all producing countries.

---

<sup>17</sup> FAO price data after 1995 are extremely suspect. The seed cotton price series on which these calculations are based uses figures obtained from Resocot for 1999-2001, plus guesstimates for 1996-98 based on trends in other Francophone countries. (They do cross-check each other's prices!).

<sup>18</sup> Research investment may be more critical to sustaining production growth in Mali than in some other African countries over the next decade.

<sup>19</sup> There is no such link when the constant 1990 Z\$ price is used.

<sup>20</sup> By contrast, ginning ratios are closer to 34-36% for similar cotton in India, and in Zimbabwe they are around 39%.

<sup>21</sup> See <http://www.wye.imperial.ac.uk/AgEcon/ADU/research/projects/cottonE/index.html#papers>)

<sup>22</sup> The world price of cotton lint fell by 40% between January 2001 and May 2002. However, as noted in section 5, it is unlikely that this fall would be fully transferred to the seed cotton price. Indeed, Benin was one of the countries that introduced temporary subsidies to the cotton sector whilst the world price was at such low levels.

<sup>23</sup> Their chosen poverty line was the 40th percentile of per capita consumption expenditure within the 1998 survey. They argued that the US\$1/person/day measure is too high for Benin, but that the official local line is too low.

<sup>24</sup> This will be mitigated to some extent if members of cotton producer households seek temporary employment in another part of the country when cotton opportunities are poor. However, Minot and Daniels data do not permit them to investigate this possible response.

<sup>25</sup> The multiplier calculation by Minot and Daniels assumes a perfectly elastic supply of non-tradable goods in response to changes in demand generated by changes in income.

<sup>26</sup> Minot and Daniels compare welfare and poverty impacts of a seed cotton price fall before and after cotton households have adjusted their production mixes in response to the fall. Their methodology for doing this uses estimates of the ("general equilibrium") price elasticity of supply of seed cotton. The higher this is, the greater is assumed to be the producers' ability to shift into other crops in response to relative price changes.

Understanding the impact of Cotton Subsidies on  
developing countries

**Appendix**

**WORKING PAPER**

Ian Gillson, Colin Poulton, Kelvin Balcombe, and Sheila Page

May 2004

## Contents

Appendix 1: World Cotton Production and Exports in 2001 (Tonnes) .....	76
Appendix 2: World Cotton Production and Exports in 2001 (\$ thousands) .....	77
Appendix 3: Exports of Cotton 1961-2001 .....	78
Appendix 4: World Cotton Imports in 2001 (Tonnes).....	82
Appendix 5: Imports of Cotton 1961-2001 .....	83
Appendix 6: Sources of Imports to Six Major Cotton Markets 2000/01-2001/02.....	84
Appendix 7: Sources of Imports to Three Major Cotton Markets 1995/96-2001/02.....	85
Appendix 8: World Cotton Tariffs .....	86
Appendix 9: US Cotton Tariffs (2003).....	87
Appendix 10: Factors Driving World Cotton Prices .....	88
Main Exporters of Synthetic Fibres (2002) .....	89
Appendix 11: Algebraic Formulation of Cotton Model .....	90
Appendix 12: Cotton Supply Response Elasticities to the World Price .....	92
Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors.....	98
Appendix 14: Production for Domestic Market and Imports .....	109
Appendix 15: Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries .....	111
Appendix 16: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of Subsidies.....	112
Appendix 17: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of Greece/Spain Subsidies .....	115
Appendix 18: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of US Subsidies.....	118
Appendix 19: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of China Subsidies.....	121
Appendix 20: Results for the Elimination of Greece/Spain Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa .....	124
Appendix 21: Results for the Elimination of US Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa .....	125
Appendix 22: Results for the Elimination of China Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa .....	126
Appendix 23: Consumption and Production of Cotton in China .....	127
Appendix 24: Consumption and Production of Cotton in India .....	128
Appendix 25: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Pakistan .....	129
Appendix 26: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Uzbekistan.....	130
Appendix 27: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Turkey .....	131
Appendix 28: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Brazil.....	132
Appendix 29: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Argentina.....	133
Appendix 30: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Tajikistan.....	134
Appendix 31: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Benin .....	135
Appendix 32: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Burkina Faso .....	136
Appendix 33: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Cameroon .....	137
Appendix 34: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Chad.....	138
Appendix 35: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Côte d’Ivoire .....	139
Appendix 36: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Mali .....	140
Appendix 37: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Togo.....	141
Notes.....	142

## Appendix 1: World Cotton Production and Exports in 2001 (Tonnes)

Country	Production	Exports	Exports/Production	Country	Production	Exports	Exports/Production
China	5323510	63275	1%	Bangladesh	15000	100	1%
United States	4420459	1878267	42%	Ethiopia	14000	97	1%
India	1987300	5538	0%	Uganda	12767	2555	20%
Pakistan	1805097	53759	3%	Korea, DPR	12665	0	0%
Uzbekistan	1015000	760000	75%	Viet Nam	11189	0	0%
Turkey	900652	30043	3%	Madagascar	11000	0	0%
Brazil	872150	147280	17%	Cen. Af. Republic	10307	8533	83%
Australia	693000	693000	100%	Yemen	9867	1000	10%
Greece	455600	290616	64%	Indonesia	9657	3455	36%
Syrian Ar Re	335000	127000	38%	Malawi	9600	6800	71%
Egypt	313000	81609	26%	Congo, DR	9515	200	2%
Mali	230000	63543	28%	Swaziland	7200	1010	14%
Turkmenistan	187000	145000	78%	Niger	6889	1154	17%
Argentina	167000	89262	53%	Iraq	6867	0	0%
Nigeria	148000	11100	8%	Kenya	5000	147	3%
Tajikistan	145000	71500	49%	Angola	4350	0	0%
Benin	141000	107503	76%	Venezuela	3600	0	0%
Zimbabwe	128000	69427	54%	Laos	3381	50	1%
Iran	125000	365	0%	Bulgaria	2640	124	5%
Côte d'Ivoire	124500	124500	100%	Ecuador	2594	431	17%
Burkina Faso	114000	48300	42%	Tunisia	2000	21	1%
Kazakhstan	112741	70000	62%	Somalia	1980	0	0%
Cameroon	102000	89490	88%	Namibia	1683	0	0%
Spain	102000	35621	35%	Burundi	1200	0	0%
Paraguay	97200	93674	96%	Guinea-Bissau	1200	969	81%
Mexico	96892	18328	19%	Guatemala	1020	2	0%
Tanzania	81450	29632	36%	Botswana	900	462	51%
Sudan	71000	43844	62%	Nicaragua	750	0	0%
Chad	70000	39772	57%	Honduras	665	90	14%
Togo	60000	3574	6%	Philippines	592	0	0%
Myanmar	50847	220	0%	Haiti	396	0	0%
Peru	49000	2365	5%	Albania	250	0	0%
Colombia	46000	106	0%	El Salvador	195	71	36%
South Africa	36000	4531	13%	Nepal	153	0	0%
Kyrgyzstan	35662	26341	74%	Morocco	140	30	21%
Guinea	30000	1330	4%	Costa Rica	110	0	0%
Azerbaijan	27709	13170	48%	Cambodia	87	0	0%
Bolivia	25500	2306	9%	Gambia	60	60	100%
Mozambique	24000	12113	50%	Antigua and Barbuda	27	0	0%
Israel	22300	22300	100%	Algeria	20	0	0%
Zambia	22000	4694	21%	Grenada	12	0	0%
Ghana	20000	1832	9%	Montserrat	6	0	0%
Thailand	19215	230	1%	Saint Kitts and Nevis	1	0	0%
Senegal	15066	7365	49%	<b>Total</b>	<b>21028385</b>	<b>5411086</b>	<b>26%</b>

Source: Authors' calculations based on FAOSTAT Agriculture Database (2003).

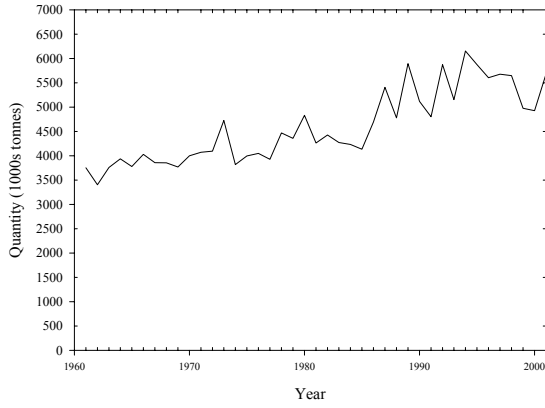
## Appendix 2: World Cotton Production and Exports in 2001 (\$ thousands)

Country	Cotton Exports	Total Exports	<u>Cotton Exports</u> <u>Total Exports</u>	Country	Cotton Exports	Total Exports	<u>Cotton Exports</u> <u>Total Exports</u>
Benin	118754	181838	65%	Belize	185	257818	0%
Uzbekistan	752000	1670439	45%	Peru	4657	6825611	0%
Burkina Faso	64000	142310	45%	Swaziland	394	677796	0%
Mali	83000	196540	42%	Yemen	1100	2888734	0%
Chad	26000	75730	34%	China	97855	266098208	0%
Tajikistan	63208	322049	20%	Spain	38195	116148832	0%
Turkmenistan	80000	551286	15%	Kenya	512	1617455	0%
Paraguay	83468	990205	8%	Lithuania	1353	4583050	0%
Kyrgyzstan	21551	258801	8%	Ethiopia	103	402609	0%
Zimbabwe	126849	1735855	7%	Congo, DR	270	1122987	0%
Central Af Rep	10350	165828	6%	Ukraine	3100	13588425	0%
Cameroon	101194	2003258	5%	South Africa	4413	27927648	0%
Côte d'Ivoire	147895	3210547	5%	Indonesia	8273	56316864	0%
Tanzania	28357	762869	4%	Mexico	22656	158684624	0%
Egypt	186003	5044682	4%	Mongolia	64	448474	0%
Syrian Ar Re	157000	5628124	3%	India	5942	45249648	0%
Sudan	38500	1667132	2%	Ecuador	530	4647492	0%
Greece	235291	10302880	2%	Honduras	130	1311186	0%
Australia	1031220	63330032	2%	Myanmar	210	2536332	0%
Togo	3419	220246	2%	Laos	15	249436	0%
Mozambique	8344	703134	1%	El Salvador	66	1213527	0%
Senegal	8037	785053	1%	Bulgaria	170	4942446	0%
Guinea-Bissau	1300	135434	1%	Czech Republic	968	33384208	0%
Pakistan	55086	8544900	1%	Slovenia	262	9251736	0%
Uganda	2579	450527	1%	Korea, Rep of	3695	150434528	0%
Zambia	5258	984631	1%	Jamaica	36	1522164	0%
Azerbaijan	12300	2314282	1%	Botswana	118	5410926	0%
Gambia	120	27572	0%	Bangladesh	141	6502679	0%
Estonia	15277	4013048	0%	Singapore	2359	121753776	0%
United States	2167396	666002688	0%	Iran	408	23292336	0%
Guinea	1600	574871	0%	Bahrain	36	2529077	0%
Argentina	72845	26610048	0%	Colombia	165	12301486	0%
Brazil	154264	58222640	0%	Belarus	66	7484574	0%
Niger	317	153978	0%	Morocco	69	8052061	0%
Bolivia	2657	1351235	0%	Tunisia	38	6609001	0%
Israel	54757	29061760	0%	Romania	62	11384994	0%
Ghana	1704	1348713	0%	Sri Lanka	20	4586674	0%
Turkey	37399	31333936	0%	Thailand	255	65113280	0%
Nigeria	21000	19133980	0%	Malaysia	157	88004512	0%
Barbados	175	176331	0%	Guatemala	1	2412559	0%

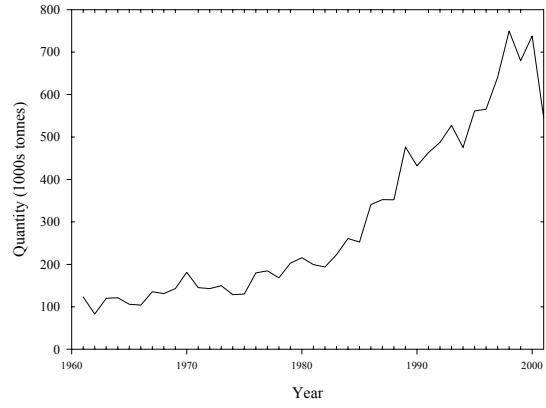
Source: Authors' calculations based on FAOSTAT Agriculture Database (2003) and COMTRADE (2003) Database.

### Appendix 3: Exports of Cotton 1961-2001

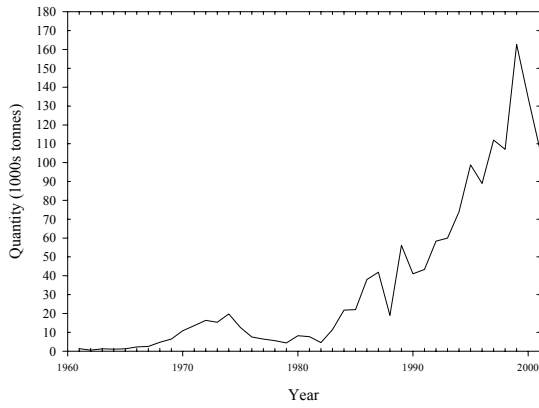
World Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



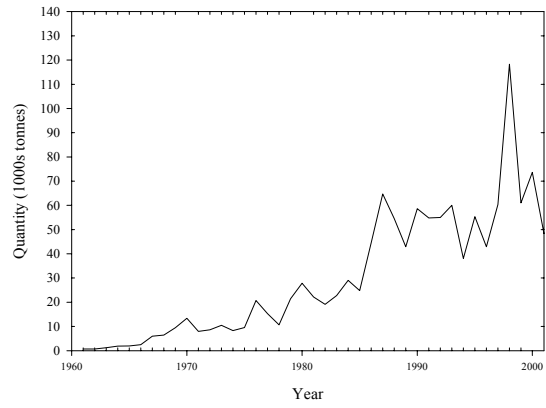
West and Central Africa Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



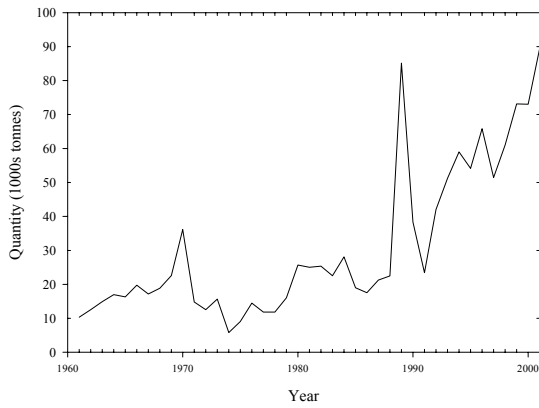
Benin Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



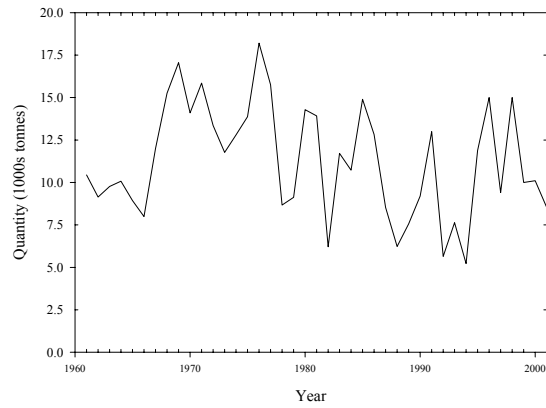
Burkina Faso Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



Cameroon Exports of Cotton 1961-2001

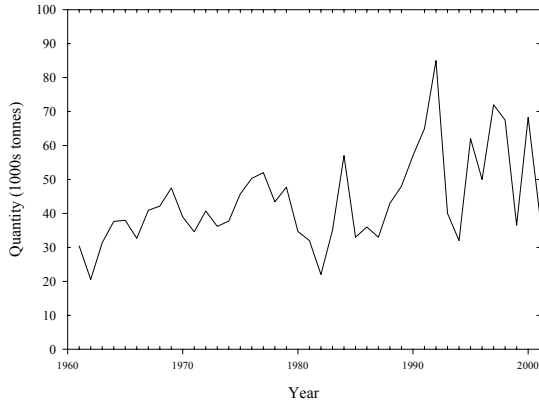


Central African Republic Exports of Cotton 1961-2001

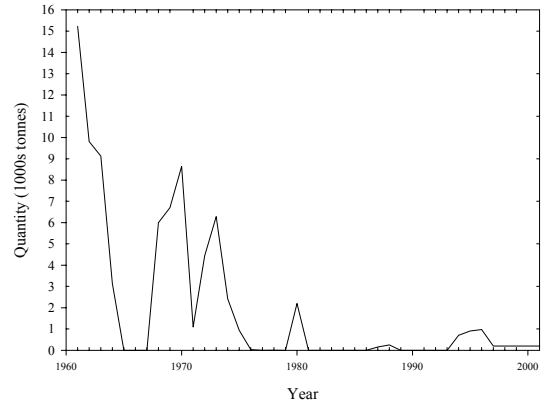




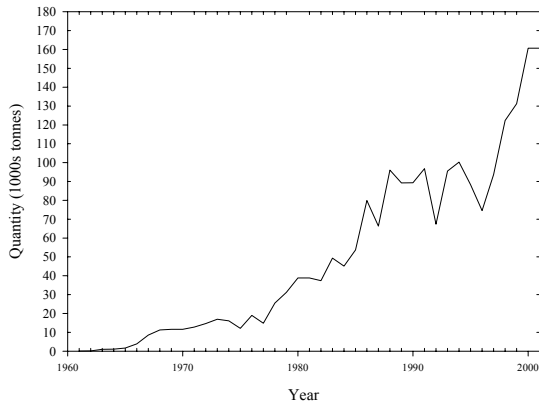
Chad Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



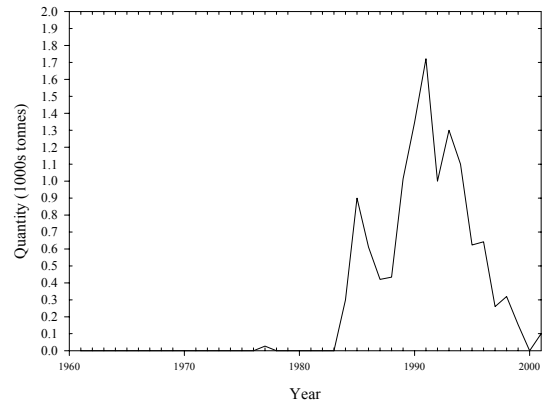
Congo Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



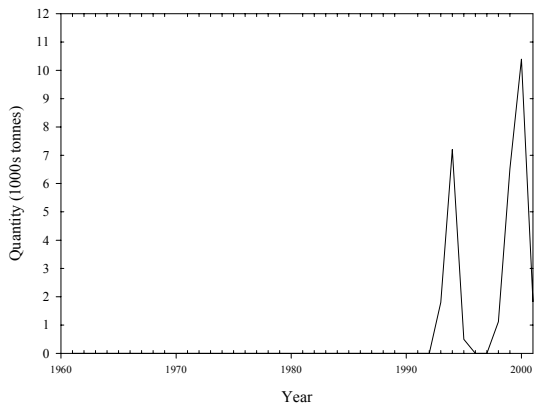
Côte d'Ivoire Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



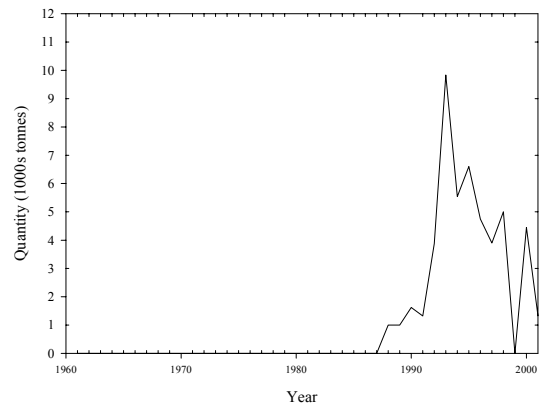
Gambia Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



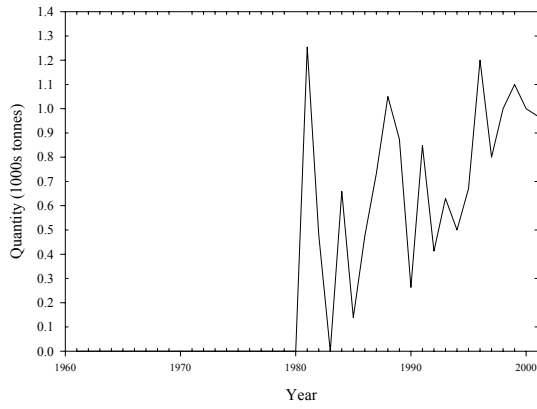
Ghana Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



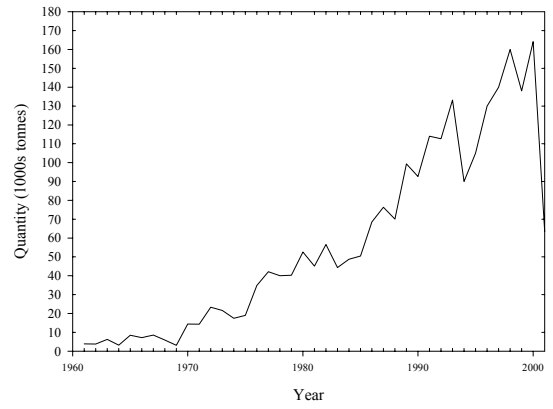
Guinea Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



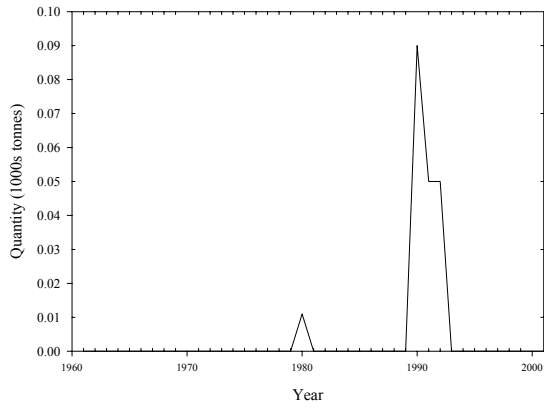
Guinea-Bissau Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



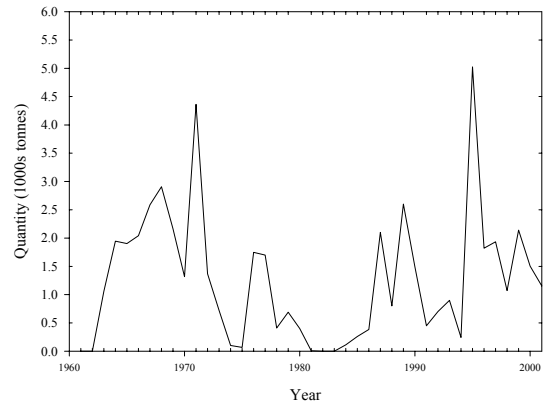
Mali Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



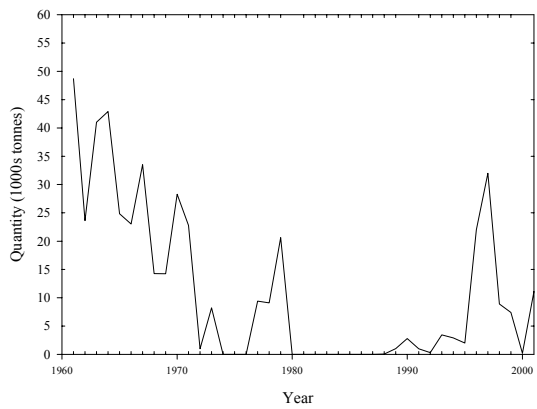
Liberia Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



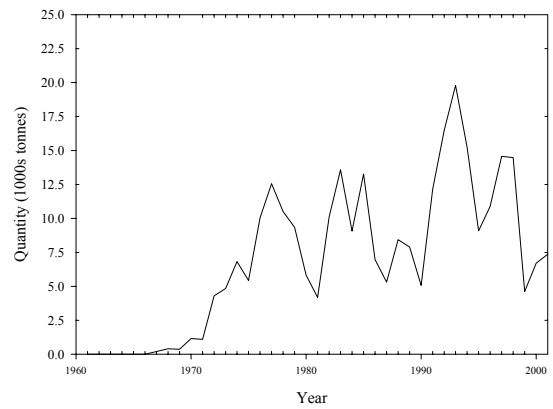
Niger Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



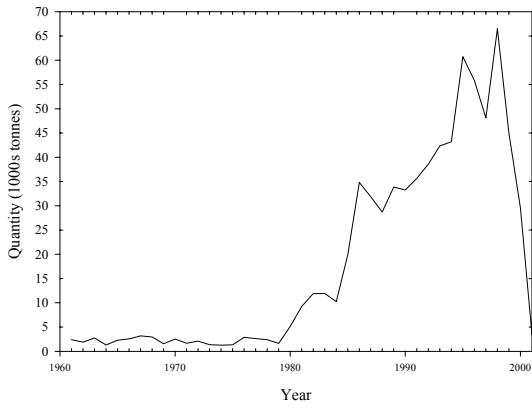
Nigeria Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



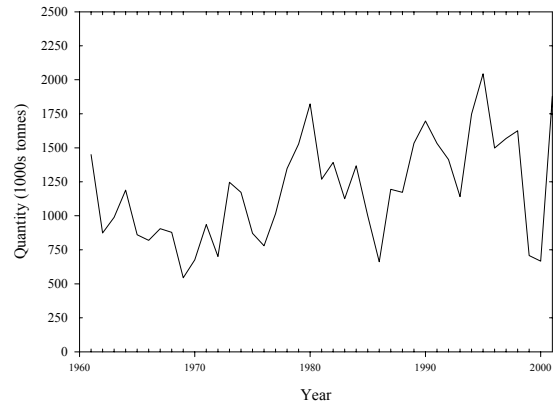
Senegal Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



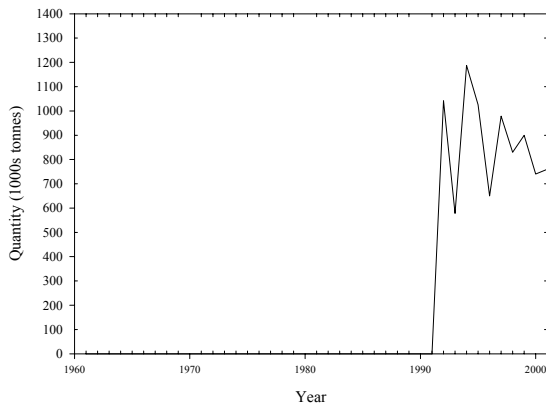
Togo Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



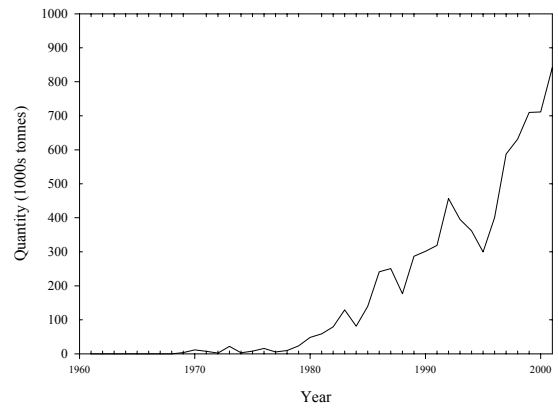
US Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



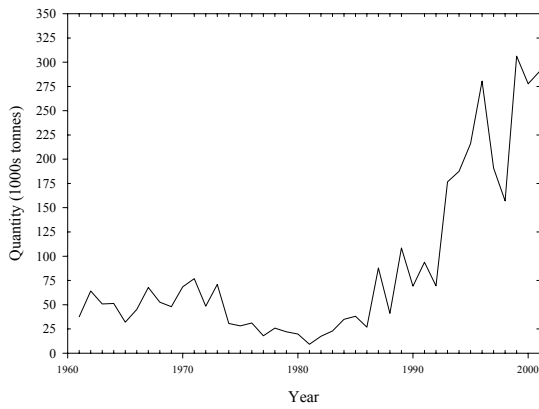
Uzbekistan Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



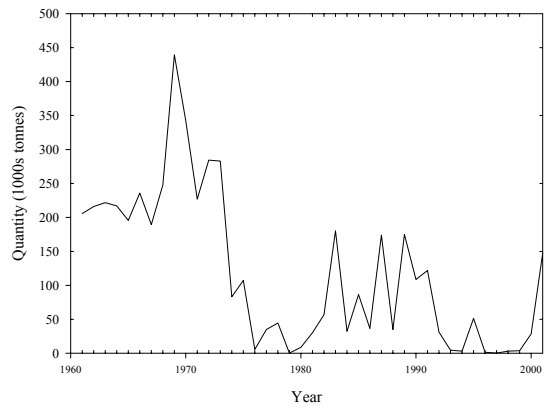
Australia Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



Greece Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



Brazil Exports of Cotton 1961-2001



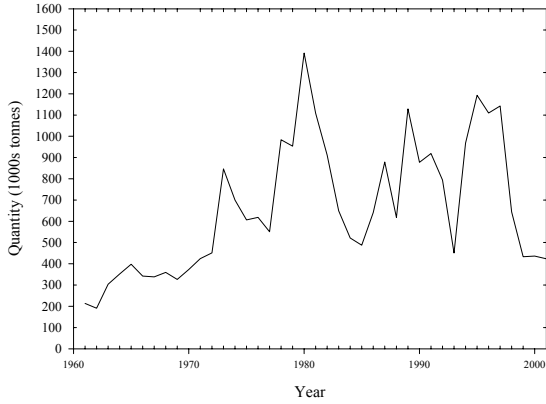
### Appendix 4: World Cotton Imports in 2001 (Tonnes)

Country	Imports	% of World	Country	Imports	% of World
Indonesia	757608	13%	Zambia	3445	0%
Turkey	454159	8%	Croatia	3444	0%
China	423772	7%	Serbia and	3250	0%
Mexico	415609	7%	Korea, Dem People's	3000	0%
Thailand	395401	7%	Greece	2377	0%
India	383964	7%	Nigeria	2300	0%
Korea, Republic of	335935	6%	Cuba	2000	0%
Russian Federation	335537	6%	Myanmar	2000	0%
Italy	282468	5%	United States	1933	0%
Japan	239674	4%	Congo, DR	1500	0%
Germany	134937	2%	Niger	1498	0%
Pakistan	125831	2%	Macedonia	1448	0%
Portugal	122322	2%	Saudi Arabia	1247	0%
Bangladesh	97000	2%	Israel	1200	0%
Viet Nam	84000	1%	Suriname	1108	0%
France	83860	1%	Jordan	864	0%
Brazil	81334	1%	Honduras	840	0%
Canada	71702	1%	Nepal	570	0%
Malaysia	69035	1%	Cambodia	560	0%
Czech Republic	67476	1%	Kenya	550	0%
Belgium	61557	1%	Ireland	507	0%
Poland	54042	1%	Armenia	499	0%
Colombia	53583	1%	Costa Rica	423	0%
Philippines	44520	1%	Norway	403	0%
Peru	39583	1%	Rwanda	381	0%
Morocco	38144	1%	Singapore	345	0%
South Africa	36900	1%	Lebanon	271	0%
Austria	34058	1%	Yemen	230	0%
Tunisia	30821	1%	Tanzania	177	0%
Estonia	30140	1%	Oman	165	0%
Romania	28157	0%	Denmark	121	0%
Spain	27372	0%	Qatar	117	0%
Switzerland	25631	0%	Australia	100	0%
Egypt	22993	0%	Burundi	100	0%
United Kingdom	20456	0%	Uruguay	93	0%
El Salvador	20398	0%	Sevchelles	81	0%
Venezuela	19159	0%	Côte d'Ivoire	60	0%
Bulgaria	16800	0%	Moldova	60	0%
Bahrain	16103	0%	Cameroon	51	0%
Ecuador	15944	0%	Ghana	45	0%
Ukraine	15289	0%	Zimbabwe	45	0%
Belarus	14786	0%	Bahamas	39	0%
Lithuania	13004	0%	Iran	38	0%
Guatemala	11479	0%	Saint Lucia	29	0%
Slovenia	11331	0%	New Zealand	19	0%
Hungary	11273	0%	Trinidad and Tobago	17	0%
Chile	11227	0%	Finland	14	0%
Mauritius	10586	0%	Benin	10	0%
Slovakia	9597	0%	Cyprus	10	0%
Dominican Republic	9500	0%	Albania	9	0%
Iraq	9000	0%	Mauritania	6	0%
Algeria	8402	0%	Syrian Arab Republic	5	0%
Sri Lanka	7699	0%	Botswana	4	0%
Swaziland	6004	0%	Kyrgyzstan	3	0%
Bolivia	5384	0%	Congo	2	0%
Netherlands	5110	0%	Luxembourg	2	0%
Latvia	4626	0%	Senegal	2	0%
Sweden	4091	0%	Faeroe Islands	1	0%
Argentina	3762	0%	Haiti	1	0%
			<b>Total</b>	<b>5809754</b>	<b>100%</b>

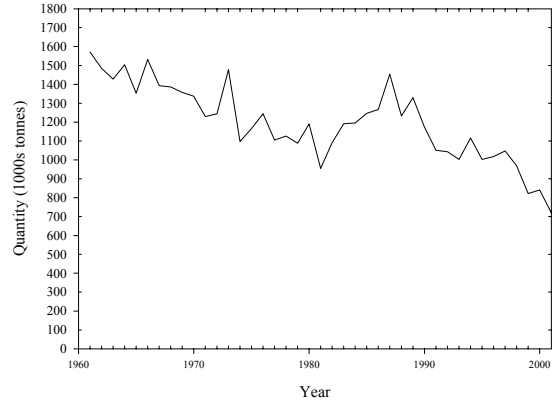
Source: COMTRADE database (2003) statistics.

## Appendix 5: Imports of Cotton 1961-2001

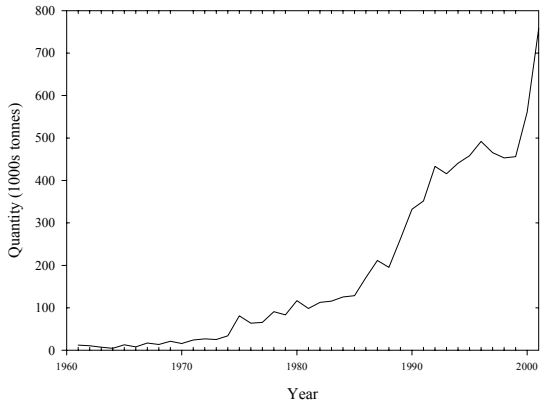
China Imports of Cotton 1961-2001



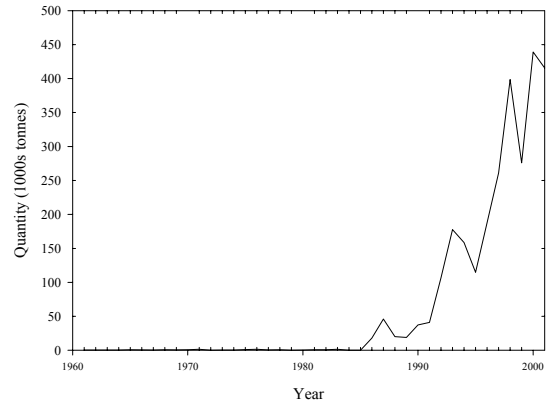
EU Imports of Cotton 1961-2001



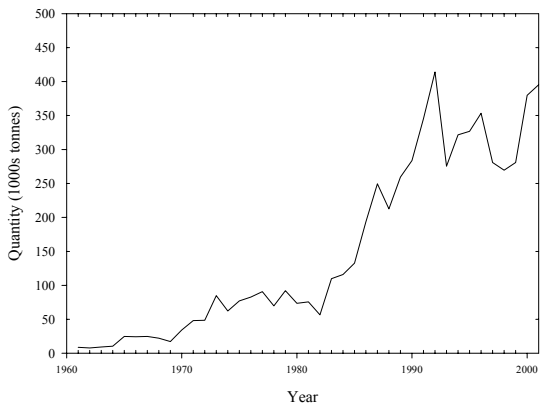
Indonesia Imports of Cotton 1961-2001



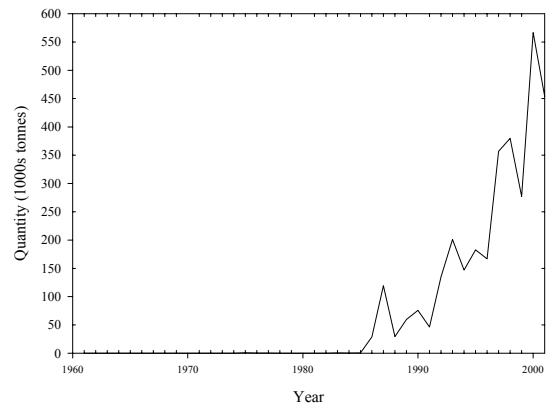
Mexico Imports of Cotton 1961-2001



Thailand Imports of Cotton 1961-2001

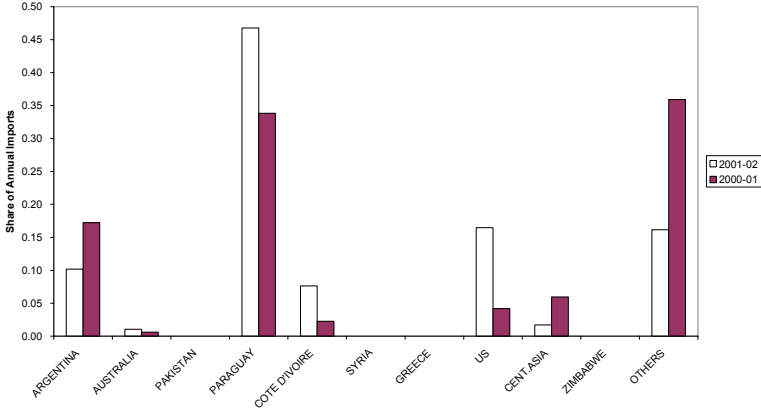


Turkey Imports of Cotton 1961-2001

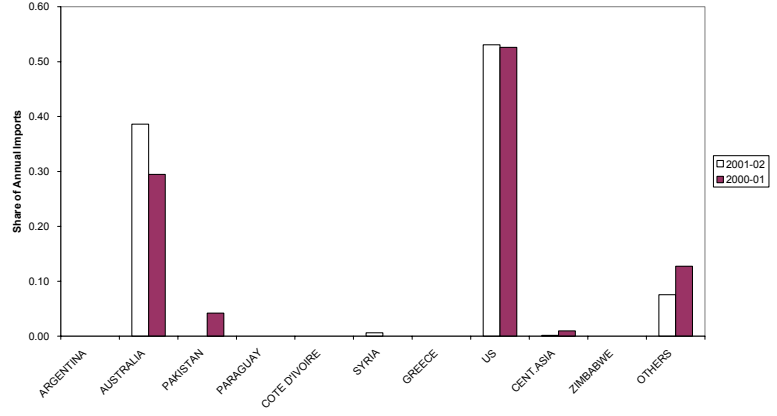


## Appendix 6: Sources of Imports to Six Major Cotton Markets 2000/01-2001/02

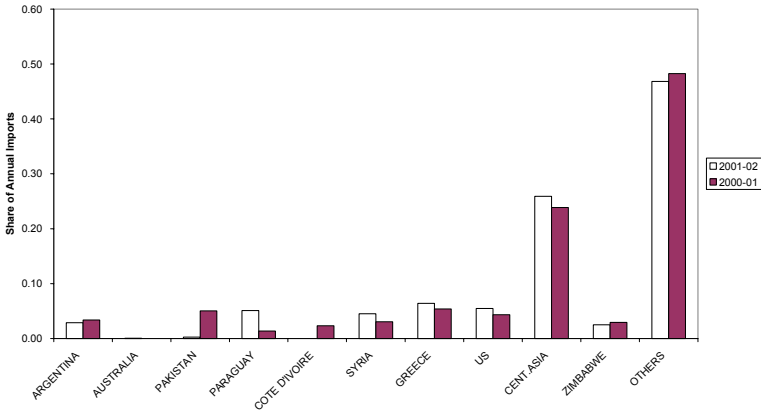
Shares of Brazilian Cotton Lint Imports by Source, 2000-01 and 2001-02



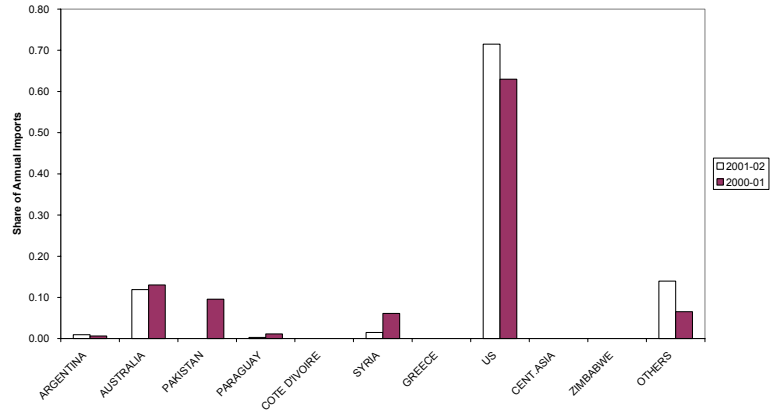
Share of China (Mainland) Cotton Lint Imports by Source, 2000-01 to 2001-02



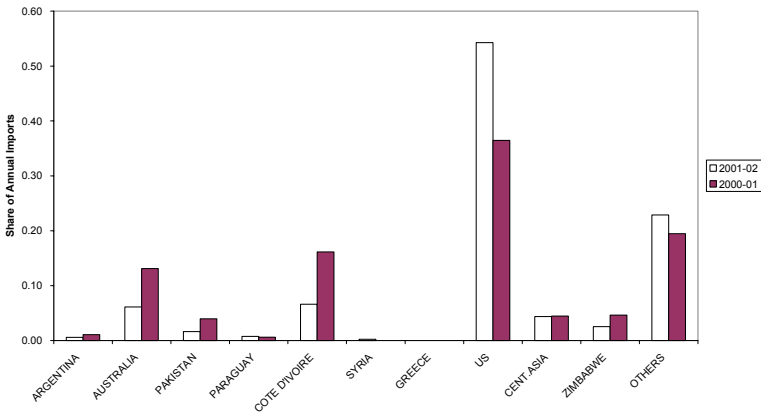
Share of Cotton Lint Imports into Germany by Source, 2000-01 and 2001-02



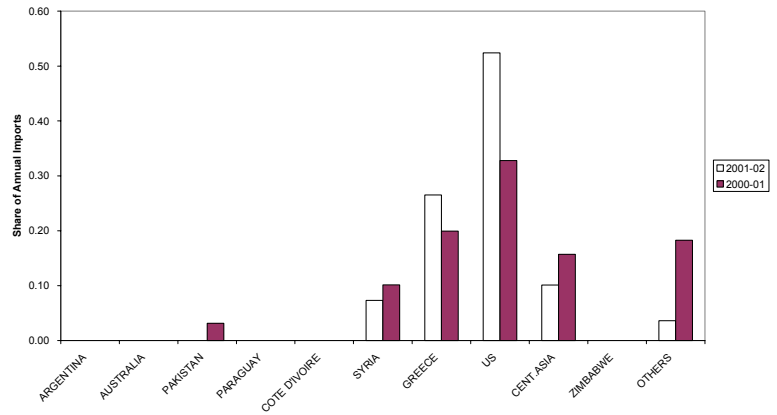
Share of Cotton Lint Imports into Hong Kong by Source, 2000-01 and 2001-02



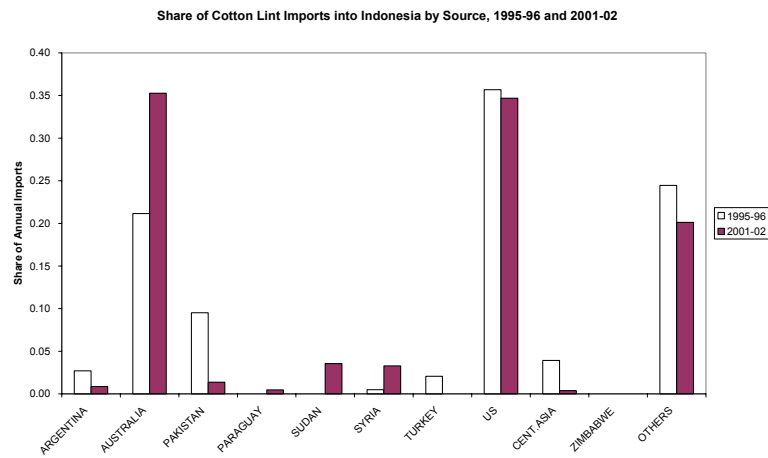
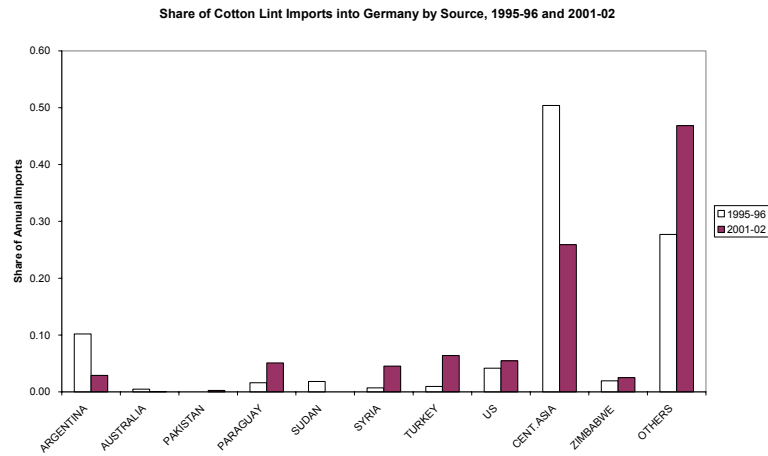
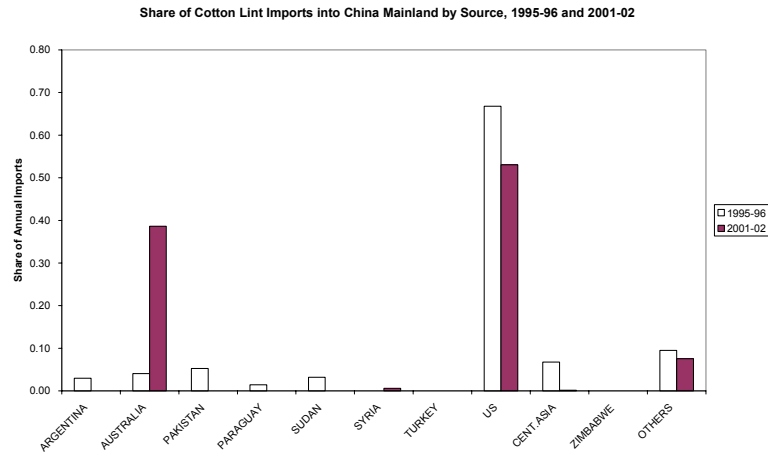
Share of Taiwan Cotton Lint Imports by Source, 2000-01 and 2001-02



Share of Turkey Cotton Lint Imports by Source, 2000-01 and 2001-02



## Appendix 7: Sources of Imports to Three Major Cotton Markets 1995/96-2001/02



## Appendix 8: World Cotton Tariffs

Country	MFN Tariff	Date	Country	MFN Tariff	Date	Country	MFN Tariff	Date
Albania	5	2001	Grenada	5	2001	Papua New Guinea	0	2002
Algeria	5	2002	Guatemala	0	2001	Paraguay	8	2001
Antigua	5	2001	Guinea-Bissau	5	2002	Peru	30	2000
Argentina	7.5	2002	Guvana	5	2001	Philippines	1	2002
Armenia	0	2001	Honduras	1	2001	Poland	0	2002
Australia	0	2001	Hong Kong	0	1998	Qatar	4	2002
Azerbaijan	5	2002	Hungary	0	2002	Romania	0	2001
Bahamas	35	2002	Iceland	0	2001	Russian Federation	0	2002
Bahrain	10	2001	India	5	2001	Rwanda	5	2001
Bangladesh	0	2002	Indonesia	0	2001	Saint Lucia	0	2001
Barbados	5	2001	Iran	0	2000	Saudi Arabia	12	2000
Belarus	0	2002	Israel	0	1993	Senegal	5	2002
Belize	5	2001	Jamaica	0	2001	Sevchelles	5	2001
Benin	5	2002	Japan	0	2002	Singapore	0	2002
Bermuda	6.5	2001	Jordan	0	2002	Slovak Republic	0	2002
Bhutan	0	2002	Kazakhstan	0	1996	Slovenia	0	2001
Bolivia	10	2001	Kenya	3	2001	Solomon Islands	0	1995
Bosnia	0	2001	Korea Rep.	1	2002	South Africa	7.5	2001
Brazil	9.2	2002	Kuwait	4	2002	Sri Lanka	0	2001
Brunei	0	2001	Kyrgyz Republic	0	2002	St. Kitts	0	2001
Bulgaria	0	2001	Lao PDR	20	2001	St. Vincent and the	5	2001
Burkina Faso	5	2002	Latvia	0	2001	Sudan	10	1996
Cameroon	10	2002	Lebanon	0	2002	Suriname	5	2000
Canada	0	2002	Libya	0	2002	Switzerland	0	2002
Central African	10	2002	Lithuania	0	2002	Syrian Arab	30	2002
Chad	10	2002	Macedonia	0	2001	Tajikistan	15	2002
Chile	7	2002	Madagascar	0	2001	Tanzania	5	2000
China	90	2001	Malawi	10	2001	Thailand	0	2001
China (Taiwan)	0	2002	Malaysia	0	2001	Togo	5	2002
Colombia	10	2002	Maldives	15	2002	Trinidad and	0	2002
Congo	10	2002	Mali	5	2002	Tunisia	0	2002
Costa Rica	45	2001	Malta	0	2002	Turkey	0	1999
Cote d'Ivoire	5	2002	Mauritania	5	2001	Turkmenistan	0	2002
Croatia	0	2001	Mauritius	0	2002	Uganda	7	2002
Cuba	5	2002	Mexico	9.7	2002	Ukraine	0	2002
Cyprus	0	2002	Moldova	0	2001	United States	14	2003
Czech Republic	0	2002	Montserrat	5	1999	Uruguay	7.7	2001
Dominica	0	2002	Morocco	2.5	2002	Uzbekistan	30	2001
Dominican	5	2001	Mozambique	2.5	2002	Vanuatu	15	2002
Ecuador	5	2002	Myanmar	0	2001	Venezuela	10	2000
Egypt	5	2002	Nepal	0	2002	Vietnam	0	2001
El Salvador	0	2001	New Zealand	0	2000	Yemen	5	2000
Equatorial Guinea	10	2002	Nicaragua	0	2002	Yugoslavia	0	2001
Estonia	0	1995	Niger	5	2002	Zambia	5	2002
Ethiopia	10	2001	Nigeria	5	2002	Zimbabwe	2.5	2001
EU	0	2002	Norway	0	2002	<i>Average</i>	5.3	
Gabon	10	2002	Oman	5	2002			
Georgia	12	1999	Pakistan	5	2002			
Ghana	10	2000	Panama	1	2001			

Source: World Integrated Trade Solution Database (2003), World Bank/UNCTAD.



### Appendix 9: US Cotton Tariffs (2003)

HS Code	Description	MFN Rate	GSP Rate	AGOA Rate	Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act	NAFTA-Canada	NAFTA-Mexico	US-Israel	US-Jordan	ANDEAN Preference
52010005	length under 19.05 mm, harsh or rough	0								
52010012	length < 28.575 mm , n/harsh or rough	0								
52010018	length under 28.575 mm , n/harsh or rough, nes	31.4 cents/kg								
52010022	length of 28.575 mm or more but under 34.925 mm	4.4 cents/kg			0	0	0	0	0	0
52010024	length 29.36875 mm or more but n/o 34.925 mm,white in color	4.4 cents/kg			0	0		0	0	0
52010028	length of 29.36875 mm or more but under 34.925 mm & white in color, nes	31.4 cents/kg								
52010034	length of 28.575 mm or more but under 34.925 mm	4.4 cents/kg			0	0		0	0	0
52010038	length of 28.575 mm or more but under 34.925 mm, nes	31.4 cents/kg								
52010055	length of 34.925 mm or more	1.5 cents/kg			0	0	0	0	0	0
52010060	length of 34.925 mm or more	1.5 cents/kg			0	0		0	0	0
52010080	length of 34.925 mm or more, nes	31.4 cents/kg								
52010005	length under 19.05 mm , harsh or rough	0								
52010012	length < 28.575 mm, n/harsh or rough	0								
52010014	length < 28.575 mm, n/harsh or rough	0								
52010018	length under 28.575 mm, n/harsh or rough, nes	31.4 cents/kg								
52010022	length of 28.575 mm or more but under 34.925 mm	4.4 cents/kg			0	0	0	0	0	0
52010024	harsh or rough, staple length 29.36875 mm or more but n/o 34.925 mm,white in color	4.4 cents/kg			0	0		0	0	0

Source: USITC Database (2003).

## **Appendix 10: Factors Driving World Cotton Prices**

### *Fluctuations in Cotton Production in Main Producer Countries*

India, Pakistan and China are major cotton producers but are also major consumers of their own cotton. China, in particular, is the main 'swing' factor in world cotton trade and therefore has a strong impact on cotton prices. Coinciding with the fall in world prices, at the end of the 1990s, China became a net exporter after several seasons of high imports and negligible exports.

### *Costs of Production*

Reductions in production costs have been primarily due to yield increases. Average cotton lint yields during the last 40 years have doubled from 300 kilograms per hectare in the early 1960s to 600 kilograms per hectare in the late 1990s. This yield growth was aided primarily by the introduction of improved cotton varieties and expansions in the use of irrigation, chemicals, fertilisers and mechanical harvesting. In addition, developments in genetically modified seed technology and precision farming during the late 1990s, are expected to further reduce costs of production. Other developments in transportation and information technology have reduced transport costs for cotton and have also reduced the need to keep large stocks. Substantial technological improvements have also taken place in the textiles sector whereby fabric can be produced with lower quality cotton. The International Cotton Advisory Committee has collected data comparing costs of production among cotton producers. In their most recent survey, they find that it is least expensive to produce cotton in China, Brazil, and Pakistan, followed by Turkey, Australia, and West and South Africa. Among the highest cost producing countries are the US, Israel and Syria.

### *Synthetic Fibres*

Cotton competes in a world fibre market that is being increasingly dominated by synthetics. The potential for substitution between cotton and synthetic fibres means that prices for any fibre cannot stay out of line with other fibre prices for any length of time.

Between 1960 and 2000, world consumption per head remained virtually unchanged for cotton, while it increased fivefold for synthetic fibres. As a result, in the last forty years, the share of synthetic fibres in total fibre consumption rose from 22% to 59%. Since 1990, polyester production has increased six-fold in Asia (partly as a result of devaluations in East Asia producing countries), compared with a three-fold increase for the world as a whole. This has depressed demand for cotton and cotton prices.

Global production of synthetic fibres in 2000 was 31 million tonnes, up from 24 million tonnes in 1995. In terms of value, the market accounted for \$60 billion. Main products include polyester, nylon, acrylic, polypropylene and rayon fibres. Polyester accounts for over half of the total market. China and the US are the largest producers of synthetic fibres. However, production is shifting to Asian countries which, together, account for over half of global production and are the largest exporters (see over).

### Main Exporters of Synthetic Fibres (2002)

Exporters	Value exported US\$	Quantity tonnes	Exporters	Value exported US\$	Quantity tonnes
World	23990441	11209470	Russian	71236	50351
Taiwan	2155202	1641016	South Africa	94760	50068
Korea, Rep. of	1880190	1264314	Argentina	81934	39521
Germany	2429840	823944	Saudi Arabia	29206	37863
Indonesia	1111128	718506	Slovenia	113308	37731
Mexico	562191	709201	Pakistan	65494	35613
Japan	1616292	634322	Singapore	219693	28010
China	1288704	559228	Sweden	49909	23278
United States	1986132	542788	Portugal	67167	21711
Hong Kong	1230236	431153	Nepal	20470	20595
Thailand	470450	366652	Denmark	115901	20360
Italy	1327866	352836	Peru	29021	20177
India	544871	317191	United Arab	16522	16531
France	768949	241893	Sri Lanka	17814	16469
Malaysia	292808	239381	United States	52960	16065
Turkey	452262	225275	Brazil	50748	16016
Spain	592313	207655	Hungary	47084	15163
Belgium	498938	190734	Colombia	29337	15042
Canada	591446	166880	Philippines	33139	13956
United	404028	165131	Viet Nam	22087	12036
Belarus	248236	162592	Bulgaria	26509	10384
Ireland	255835	126530	Latvia	23404	10026
Free Zones	259678	105984	Australia	14646	7699
Switzerland	222916	74769	Area Nes	15726	7300
Slovakia	166925	68946	Swaziland	15773	7138
Czech	139681	62776	Venezuela	32423	6884
Netherlands	250145	57359	Uzbekistan	6730	6638
Poland	136942	54981	Egypt	12084	6061
Austria	180775	51759	Tunisia	16669	5573

## Appendix 11: Algebraic Formulation of Cotton Model

(Adapted from Goreux , 2003).

$P_j$	Price of cotton in country $j$ in dollars per kilogram
$\sigma_i$	Subsidy granted by country $i$ in dollars per kilogram
$Q_{ij}$	Quantity of cotton produced by country $i$ for market $j$ in tonnes
$Q_{kj}$	Quantity of cotton produced by non-subsidising country $k$ for market $j$ in tonnes
$Q_j$	Quantity of cotton produced for country $j$ in tonnes
$\varepsilon_s$	Supply elasticity coefficient
$\varepsilon_d$	Demand elasticity coefficient
Ln	Logarithm
$i$	Subscript characterizing countries with subsidies: US, China, Greece and Spain
$k$	Subscript characterizing countries without subsidies
$j$	Subscript characterizing cotton market in country $j$

### Prices and Quantities Produced After Eliminating Subsidies

#### Stage I

When subsidies are eliminated in country  $i$ , the price received by producers in country  $i$  from country market  $j$  falls from  $P_j + \sigma_i$  to  $P_j$  and production in country  $i$  for country  $j$  falls from  $Q_{ij}$  to  $Q'_{ij}$  according to:

$$\text{Ln}(Q'_{ij} / Q_{ij}) = \varepsilon_s \text{Ln}(P_j / (P_j + \sigma_i)) \quad (1)$$

This operation is repeated for each of the four countries with subsidies and for each market ( $j$ ) in order to calculate the total amount which would have been withdrawn from each market. Supply in market  $j$  from subsidized producers is reduced by:

$$Q_j - Q'_j = \sum_i Q_{ij} - Q'_{ij} \quad (2)$$

#### Stage II

The corresponding leftward shift market  $j$ 's supply curve raises prices from  $P_j$  to  $P'_j$ , which lowers demand in market  $j$  from  $Q_j$  to  $Q''_j$  and raises supply to market  $j$  from  $Q'_j$  to  $Q''_j - Q'_j$  according to equations (3) and (4).

$$\text{Ln}(Q''_j / Q_j) = \sigma_d \cdot \text{Ln}(P'_j / P_j) \quad (3)$$

$$\text{Ln}(Q''_j / Q'_j) = \sigma_s \cdot \text{Ln}(P'_j / P_j) \quad (4)$$

subject to market clearing condition:

$$Q_j - Q'_j = Q_j - Q''_j + Q''_j - Q'_j \quad (5)$$

For small variations, the combinations of equations (3), (4) and (5) gives equation (6) from which the new equilibrium price  $P_j'$  can be calculated:

$$\text{Ln}(Q_j / Q_j') = (\varepsilon_s - \varepsilon_d) \cdot \text{Ln}(P_j' / P_j) \quad (6)$$

From the price increase  $(P_j' / P_j)$ , the production increase is derived from equation (7) for country  $k$ 's production (which did not subsidise cotton) for market  $j$ :

$$\text{Ln}(Q_{kj}'' / Q_{kj}') = \varepsilon_s \cdot \text{Ln}(P_j' / P_j) \quad (7)$$

For countries ( $i$ ) which subsidized cotton, the production increase resulting from the price increase  $(P_j' / P_j)$  is calculated as indicated in equation (8).

$$\text{Ln}(Q_{ij}'' / Q_{ij}') = \varepsilon_s \cdot \text{Ln}(P_j' / P_j) \quad (8)$$

## Appendix 12: Cotton Supply Response Elasticities to the World Price

### 1.0 Introduction

This appendix sets out, in a non-technical way, the econometric methodology that was employed to estimate the supply response of 20+ countries to the world price in cotton. The initial list of countries to be investigated was: Argentina, Australia, Benin, Brazil, Burkina Faso, Cameroon, Chad, China, Côte d'Ivoire, Egypt, India, Mali, Mozambique, Nigeria, Pakistan, Sudan, Syria, Tajikistan, Tanzania, Togo, Turkey, Turkmenistan, Uganda, Uzbekistan, Zambia, Zimbabwe. These included the top 15 African cotton producing nations, other low-middle income countries that are significant producers of cotton and Australia (which emerged, in discussions with international cotton traders, as a country of particular interest).

The supply response of most cotton producers to the world price is a two-stage process. The world price (of cotton lint) will first influence the actual or expected domestic price (paid by ginnerers or other buyers of seed cotton), with seed cotton supply then responding to the expected or actual domestic price. Therefore, at the outset, this study aimed to analyse transmission from the world lint price to domestic seed cotton price, and then the supply response to the domestic price.

### 1.1 Data Sources

Particularly for price transmission analysis, but also for supply response purposes, it was desirable to have price and production data for at least 30 years. As the seed cotton marketing season generally only lasts around three months per year in any given country, and as the seed cotton price is (or has been) administratively fixed throughout each season within some of the countries of interest, a single price was sought per country per year.

The choice of domestic seed cotton price posed some difficulties for both price transmission and supply response analysis. Very high inflation levels in some countries ruled out use of nominal seed cotton prices, so the main choice appeared to be between a deflated index (which deflator should be used?) or the seed cotton price expressed in US\$ terms. Initially, the latter was chosen. However, this proved problematic in countries where the real exchange rate has experienced large swings over recent decades. The official exchange rate has been fixed for periods in many of the countries of interest and this has often led to periods of severe exchange rate overvaluation. Unfortunately, data series for parallel market exchange rates were not readily available for the countries in question.

Data were eventually compiled as follows:

- Cotlook A Index price (taken to represent the world price of cotton lint): The ICAC data CD 2003 quotes annual average prices for the international lint marketing year (August 1<sup>st</sup> to July 31<sup>st</sup>) for 1969/70 to 2002/03.
- Seed cotton production: FAOSTAT data for 1961-2002 were compiled. However, data for Tajikistan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan were only available from 1992; prior to this, only figures for the USSR are available. For African countries where the authors have access to other data sources (e.g. own project data, CIRAD Resocot

project for West Africa), FAOSTAT data were checked against these other sources and amended where necessary.

- Seed cotton price: The 1998 FAOSTAT data CD contains prices for 1966 or 1967 to 1995. Exceptions include Argentina and Brazil, where prices are only available from 1985 (because of the effects of hyperinflation on the credibility of series?) and Mozambique, where prices are only available from 1990 (because of the collapse of the cotton sector during the civil war). The FAOSTAT website has recently been updated to contain prices from 1991-2001 for selected countries (where credible price data are made available to FAO). Whilst prices for many African countries are not available from FAOSTAT for 1995-2001, the authors have been able to obtain these more recent prices for several countries from a range of other sources. However, 1995-2001 prices have yet to be obtained for Benin or Chad. It should also be noted that, in some cases, FAOSTAT's revision of their figures has entailed a revision of the prices for 1991-95. In such cases, the (revised) figures from the website have generally been used in preference to those obtained from the 1998 data CD.
- Exchange rates: annual average figures for 1960-98 obtained from the World Development Indicators 2000 CD; figures for 1999-2003 obtained from <http://www.oanda.com/convert/classic>; explanation of currency changes available from FAOSTAT.
- Prices for maize, rice, wheat and soybeans (used where applicable as competing crops in estimating seed cotton supply response): from 1998 FAOSTAT data CD and FAOSTAT website (same caveats as for seed cotton prices).
- Consumer Price Index (eventually used for estimating seed cotton price series in constant 1990 currency units – see section 3.9): from IMF International Financial Statistics website.

## 1.2 Price Transmission

Price transmission from the Cotlook A Index (representative world price of medium staple cotton lint) to the domestic price of seed cotton (expressed in US\$ terms, calculated at the official exchange rate) was explored for all countries for which seed cotton price data were available for the period 1969-2001. The hypothesis was that transmission occurs from the Cotlook A Index to domestic seed cotton prices. However, there is a lag between seed cotton purchase and lint sale due to the ginning process (it can take up to nine months to gin an entire national harvest in some countries). Ginners are, therefore, thought to pay prices for seed cotton that reflect the price that they *expect* to receive for their lint when they eventually sell. Unfortunately, price series for expected prices do not exist. Thus, transmission was explored between the annual Cotlook A Index price for the year beginning August 1<sup>st</sup> and the domestic seed cotton price for the calendar year that ended four months after the lint season began. In other words, actual A Index prices were used instead of expected prices, making the assumption that actual prices broadly conformed to expectations. (ICAC do make projections of future A Index prices, although no long-term series of these projections is published. Whilst these are rarely “spot on”, there is no systematic bias in error either up or down).

The results of tests for Granger Causality and cointegration, along with standard correlations (none of which are presented here) indicated that the transmission of world to

domestic prices was extremely weak for all countries over the period 1969-2001 taken as a whole. Among the factors that may account for this are the following:

- Where large fluctuations in the real exchange rate occurred (especially where an official exchange rate stayed fixed for a number of years), seed cotton pricing may have been determined more by reference to the price of other competing crops than by reference to the world lint price converted at the official US\$ exchange rate. (This is illustrated in section 3.9).
- National cotton authorities may have pursued a conscious policy of stabilising seed cotton prices in the face of fluctuating world lint prices and/or supporting seed cotton prices in the face of falling world lint prices. The former was more common prior to the widespread liberalisation of seed cotton sectors in the 1990s than it is now. The latter, however, occurred in a number of countries when world lint prices fell to historic lows in 2001-02. In addition to eight countries that support national cotton producers on an ongoing basis (Brazil, China, Egypt, Greece, Mexico, Spain, Turkey, US), (ICAC 2002) lists six countries (Argentina, Benin, Colombia, Côte d'Ivoire, India and Mali) that were offering provisional emergency assistance to national cotton producers in 2001/02.
- Inefficient or politically influenced national cotton authorities (generally, but not exclusively, pre-liberalisation parastatals) set seed cotton prices that scarcely reflect world market realities.

Whilst transmission of world to domestic prices was weak for all countries over the period 1969-2001 taken as a whole, it was also apparent that the nature of the relationship between world and domestic prices had changed dramatically over the period within individual countries. Reasons for this included the achievement of macroeconomic stability and liberalisation of the domestic cotton sector. Where such structural changes have occurred, it is possible that long-term data series obscure the current transmission of world to domestic price. (This is explored further in section 3.9).

### 1.3 Supply Response

The methodology reported below can be used, with minimal modification, to explore the response of domestic seed cotton production to either domestic seed cotton prices or world cotton lint prices. Initial efforts to estimate the response of domestic seed cotton production to domestic seed cotton prices (expressed in US\$ terms) proved unsatisfactory – again, real exchange rate fluctuations were probably a large contributor. Consequently, with this in mind, and due to the fact that a two stage modelling process is inherently more complex, later efforts concentrated on investigating the domestic supply of seed cotton in response to changes in the world lint price.

This study employed a simple first order autoregressive representation of the supply response function.

Defining:

$t$ =time (year)

$P_{c,i,t}^f$  as the forecast price of cotton in time  $t$  in country  $i$

$P_{o,i,t}^f$  as the forecast price of a competing good in country  $i$  and time  $t$



$Q_{i,t}^*$  ( $Q_{i,t}$ ) as the planned (actual) output of cotton in time t in country i

$P_{c,t}^w$  as the world price of cotton at time t

Planned output was modelled as:

$$\ln Q_{i,t}^* = \beta_{0,i} + \beta_{1,i}t + \beta_{2,i} \ln P_{c,i,t}^f + \beta_{3,i} \ln P_{o,i,t}^f \quad (1)$$

However, the following expectation mechanisms were assumed:

$$\ln P_{c,i,t}^f = \gamma_0 + \gamma_1 \ln P_{c,t-k}^w + u_{it} \quad (2)$$

$$\ln P_{o,i,t}^f = \ln P_{c,t-1}$$

where k was either zero or one.

Supply response was assumed to be a partial adjustment process:

$$\Delta \ln Q_{i,t} = \lambda(\ln Q_{i,t}^* - \ln Q_{i,t-1}) + v_{i,t} \quad (3)$$

Leading to the supply response function

$$\Delta \ln Q_{i,t} = \alpha_{0,i} + \lambda \ln Q_{i,t-1} + \alpha_{1,i}t + \alpha_{2,i} \ln P_{c,t-k}^w + \alpha_{3,i} \ln P_{o,i,t-1} + e_{i,t} \quad (4)$$

The ‘long –run’ price elasticity of supply with respect to the world price is computed as

$$\frac{\alpha_{2,i}}{1 - \lambda} = \gamma_1 \beta_{2,i}.$$

This is the figure that is presented for each country in Table 1.

### 1.3.1 Estimation

Equation 4 can be estimated separately for each country. However, doing so using our data for approximately 30 years resulted in many countries having highly variable parameter estimates that, in many cases, were perverse (negative supply responses). Consequently, Bayesian panel regression methods were employed<sup>1</sup>. An average effects model (the average model over all the countries) was estimated with ‘prior’ specifying that each of the countries would be close to the average effects model. This prior specified that each of the country elasticities would be expected to be within plus or minus one of the average effects model. The intercept and time trend parameters were left free to vary over countries. However, even with this prior information, many of the countries had negative (perverse supply elasticities) which were highly variable. Consequently, non-perversity was enforced using the method of rejection sampling (used within a Gibbs Sampler algorithm). This involves drawing parameters from their posterior distributions, and removing those displaying perverse effects. While the resulting estimates will not display perversity, the resulting elasticity estimates are also likely to be more elastic than would be otherwise be obtained.

As is shown in Table 1, panel regressions have so far been run both for the 20 countries (i.e. excluding Argentina, Brazil, Mozambique and the Central Asian republics) for which 30 years or so of data is available and for a subset of nine African countries focusing exclusively on the period 1990-2001/02.

### 1.3.2 Results

Table 1.

Country	Full Sample 1969 -		Sub-Sample 1990 -	
	Elasticity Estimate	St. Dev. of Estimate	Elasticity Estimate	St. Dev. of Estimate
Average	.35	.10	.604	.089
Australia	.68	.56		
Benin	.25	.33		
Burkina Faso	.32	.22	.58	.53
Cameroon	.35	.24	.47	.28
Chad	.36	.26		
China	.48	.29		
Côte d'Ivoire	.57	.30	.46	.37
Egypt	.26	.21	.15	.22
India	.37	.22		
Mali	.34	.22	.59	.35
Nigeria	.35	.33		
Pakistan	.34	.27		
Sudan	.40	.27		
Syria	.26	.29		
Tanzania	.28	.23	1.29	.40
Togo	.47	.29	.75	.42
Turkey	.28	.22		
Uganda	.42	.38	.60	.30
Zambia	.35	.26		
Zimbabwe	.33	.23	.95	.414

As can be observed from Table 1, the elasticity estimates obtained using the larger sample and the longer time period are low (average = 0.35), whilst high standard deviations mean that one cannot safely distinguish between the elasticities in different countries. As these estimates were lower than anticipated (at least for some countries), a number of additional factors were considered. These included:

- The regimes under which cotton is produced have evidently changed over the 30 year period for which we have data. Consequently, the supply elasticities are likely to have changed over time, too.
- In some countries, producers have little understanding of world price movements, so respond entirely to domestic price changes. However, as seed cotton buying prices are only announced immediately before buying starts, producers' production decisions tend to be based on the previous season's prices (crude adaptive expectations). This means that we should expect a lag between changes in world prices and changes in domestic production.

- Given the unreliability of rainfall in several of our countries of interest (where production systems are still largely rainfed), planned production is likely to be more directly linked to price expectations than is actual production.

In view of these considerations a number of variations on the model explained in Section 1.1 were explored. These included:

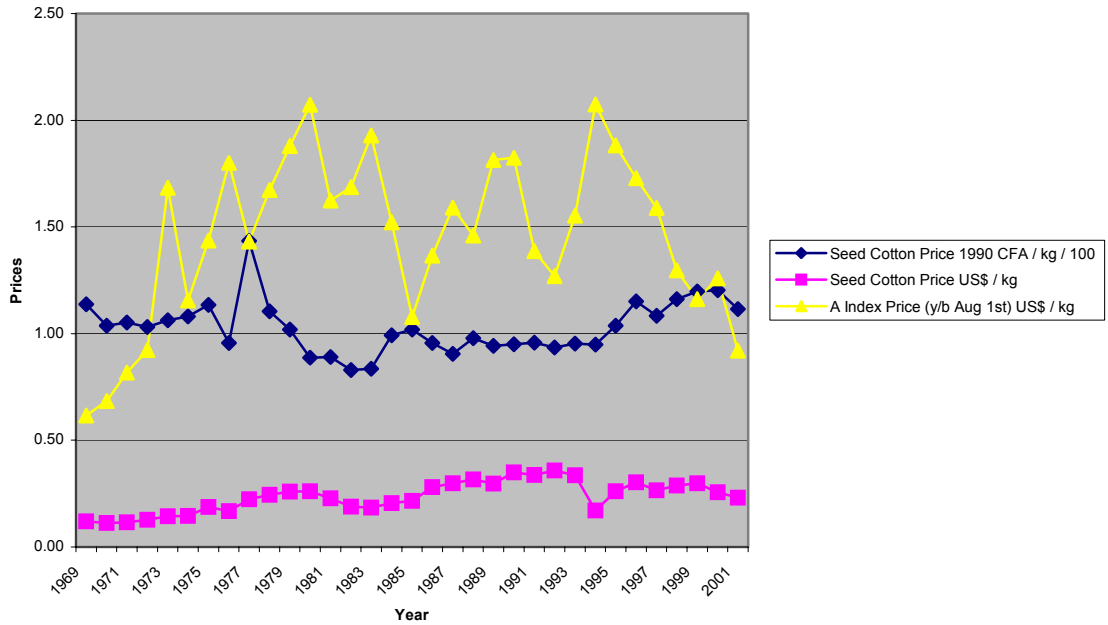
- using quadratic and cubic trends in an attempt to account for structural change;
- including lagged prices and quantities of more than one year; and,
- quantity was replaced with 'area planted' so as to reflect planned production.

These changes either did not influence the results substantively, or they yielded results that were less credible.

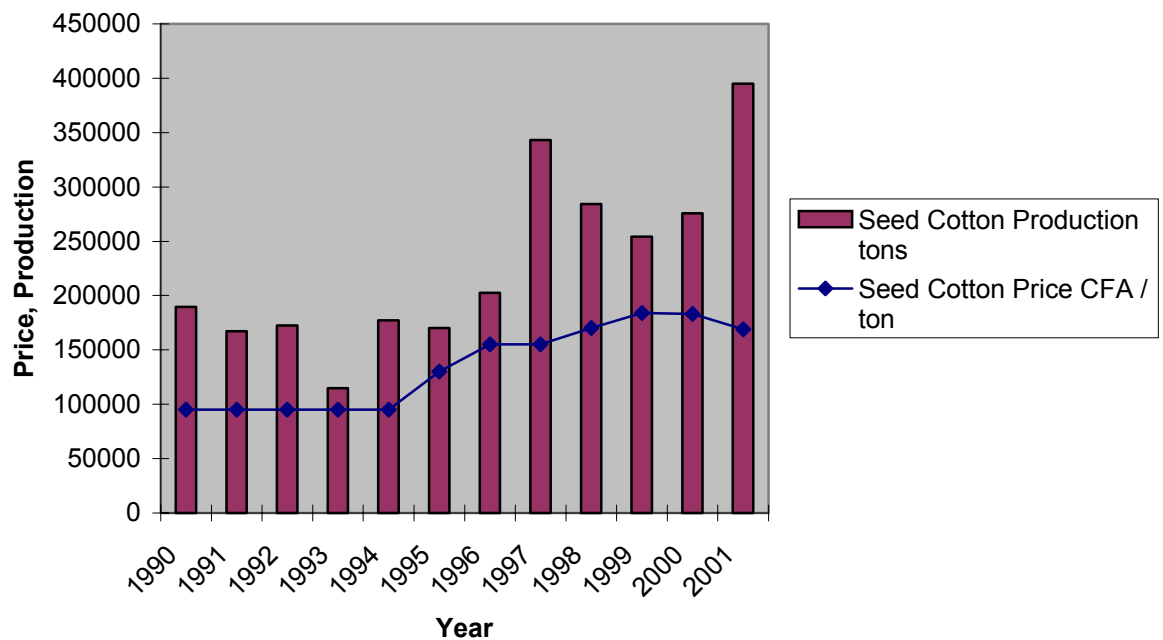
However, in addition, based on the investigation of individual country circumstances presented in section 3.9, the model was estimated for a subsection of nine African countries using data from 1990 onwards. These results indicated a more elastic response (average = 0.6) than when using the entire data set. Moreover, there were some indications of differences between countries within the panel (e.g. Tanzania more responsive than average, Egypt less so). The greater responsiveness shown in the 1990-2001/02 results for the subset of African countries is partly a result of country selection and partly a result of changes that have occurred within these cotton sectors in the past decade. We suggest that greater improvements have occurred in the area of price transmission (from A Index to domestic seed cotton price) than in capacity to respond to domestic prices. Whilst price transmission has generally improved as a result of cotton sector reform, capacity to respond to higher prices may in some cases have suffered (Poulton, Gibbon et al. 2004).

## Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors

### Chart 1: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Burkina Faso 1969-2001

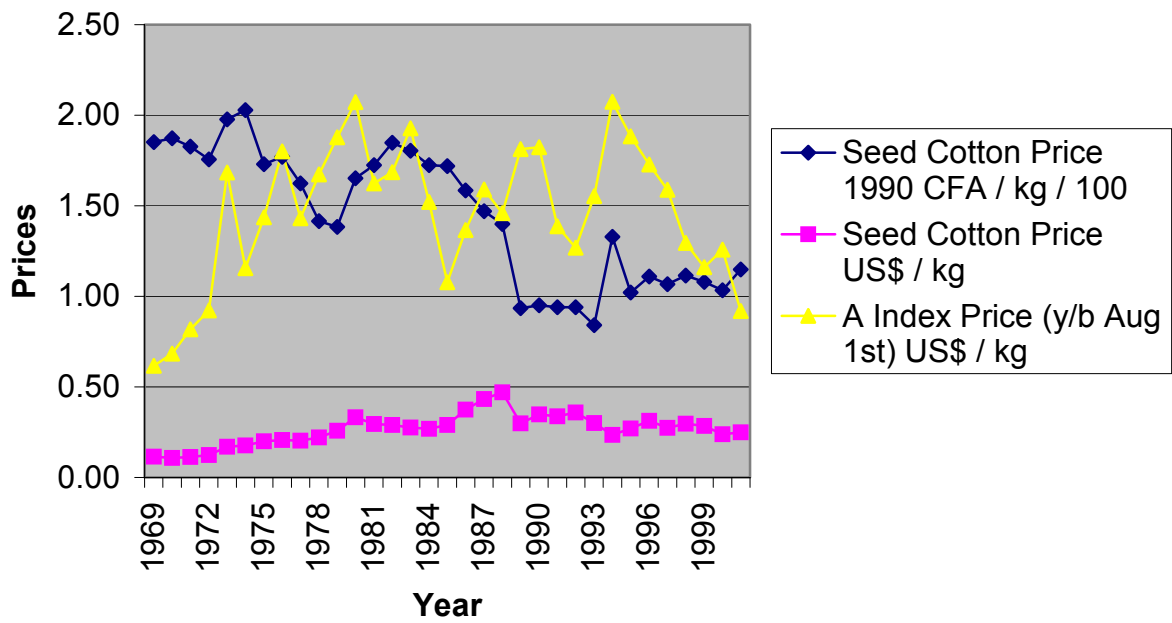


### Chart 2: Seed Cotton Price and Production, Burkina Faso 1990-2001

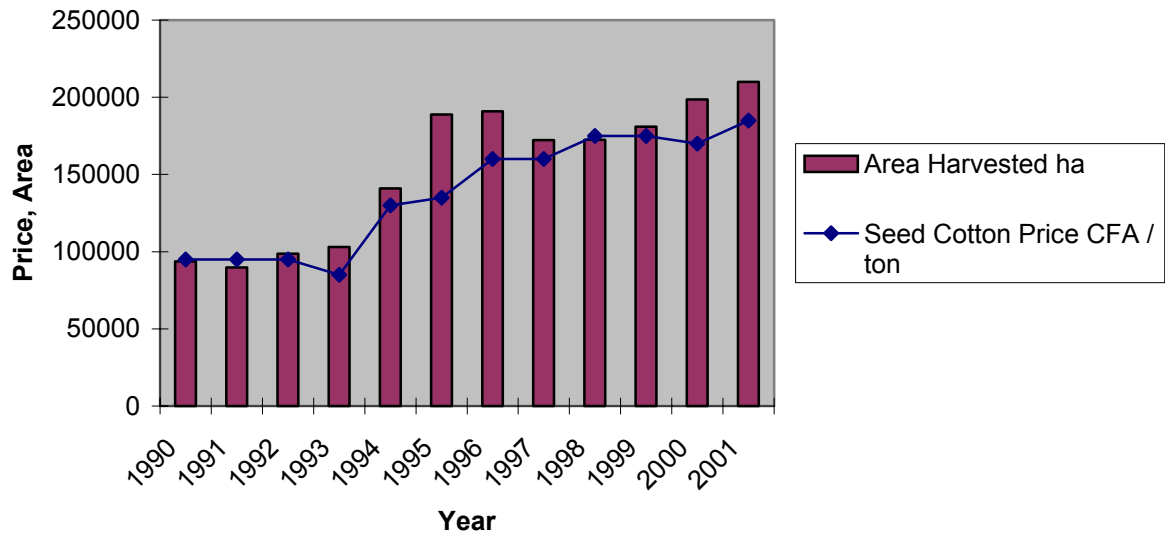


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 3: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Cameroon 1969-2001**

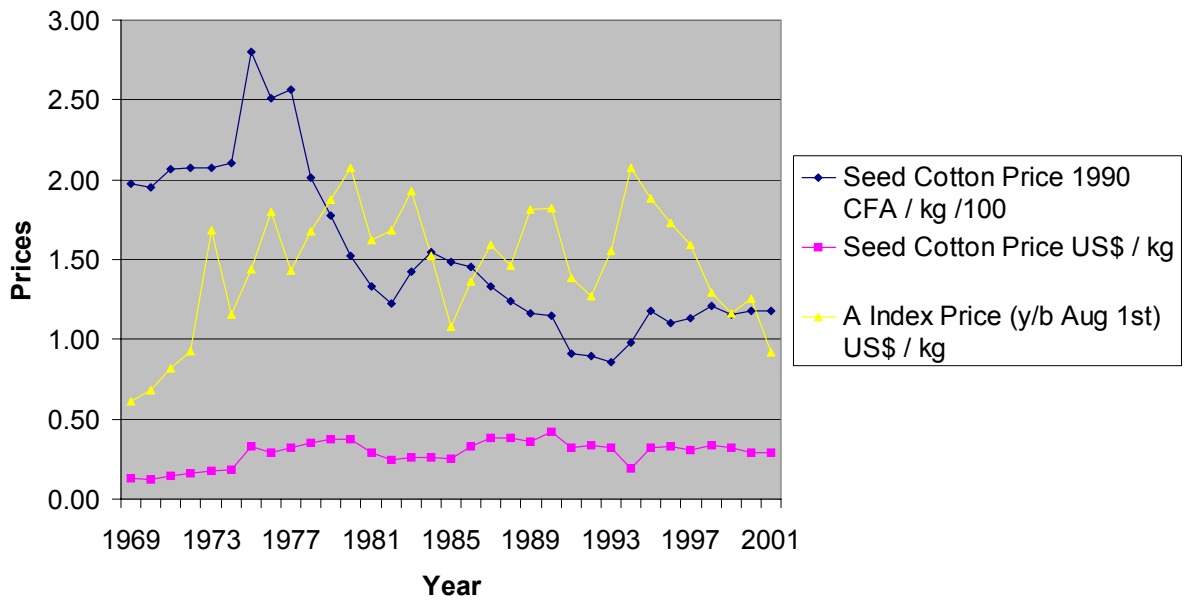


**Chart 4: Nominal Seed Cotton Prices and Area Planted, Cameroon 1990-2001**

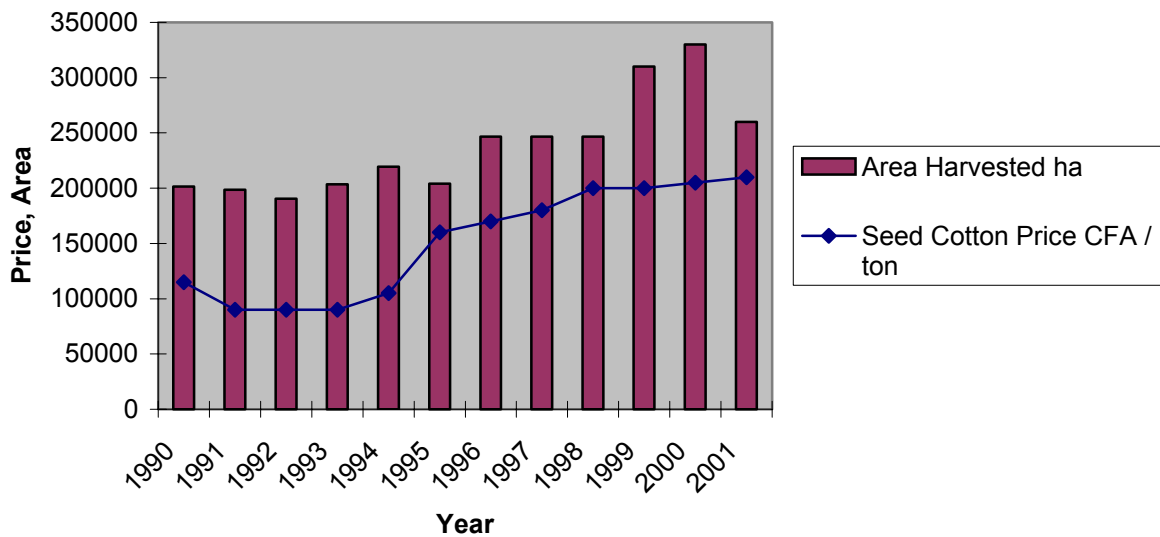


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 5: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Cote d'Ivoire 1969-2001**

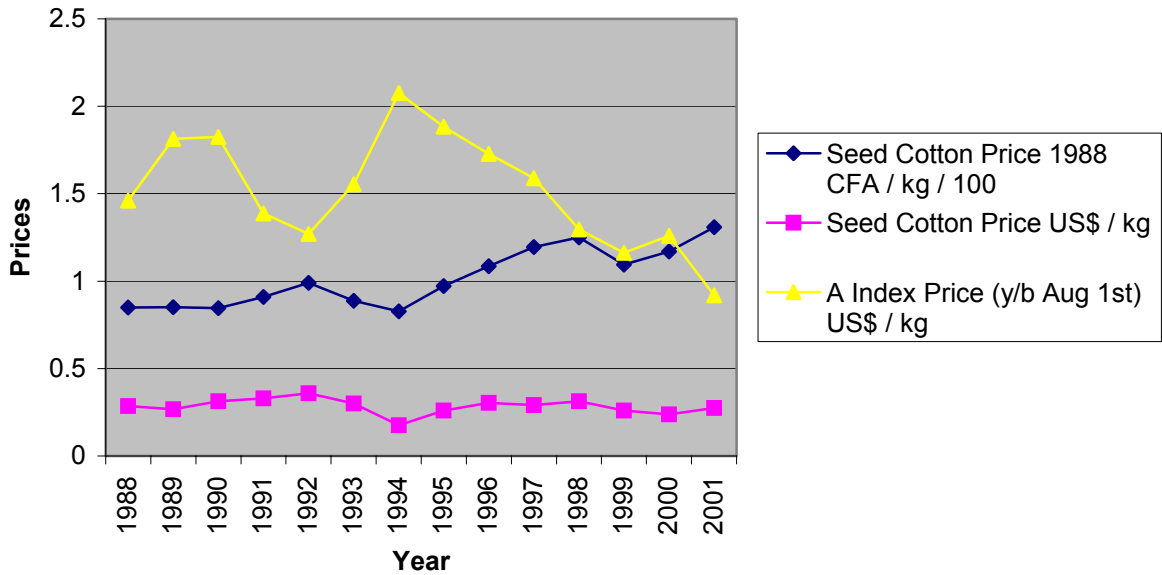


**Chart 6: Seed Cotton Price and Area Planted, Cote d'Ivoire  
1990-2001**

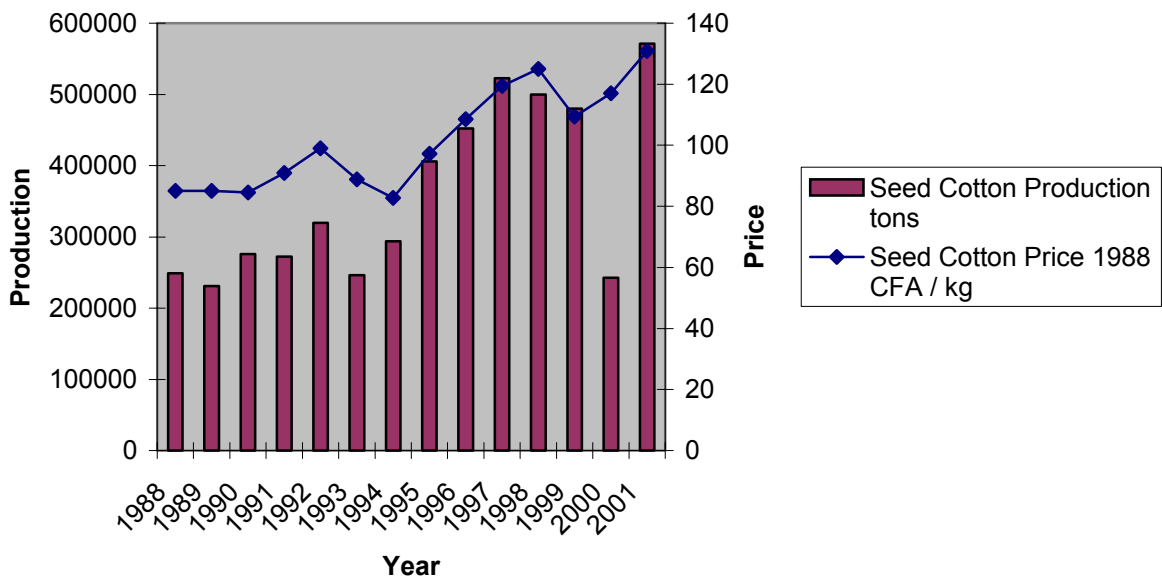


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 7: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Mali 1988-2001**

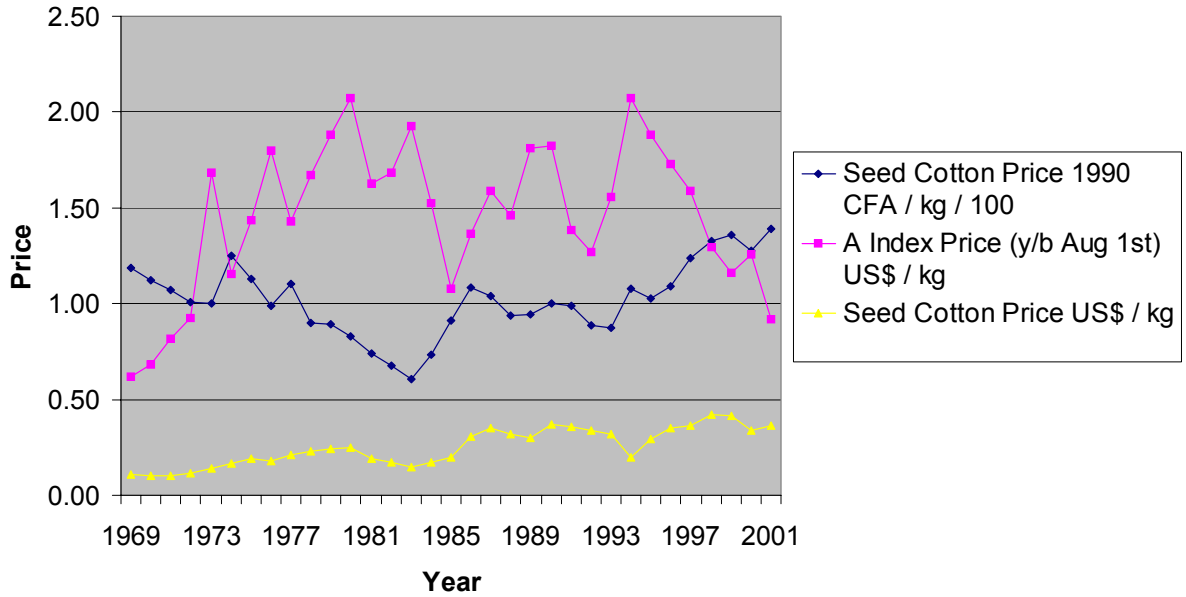


**Chart 8: Seed Cotton Price and Production, Mali 1988-2001**

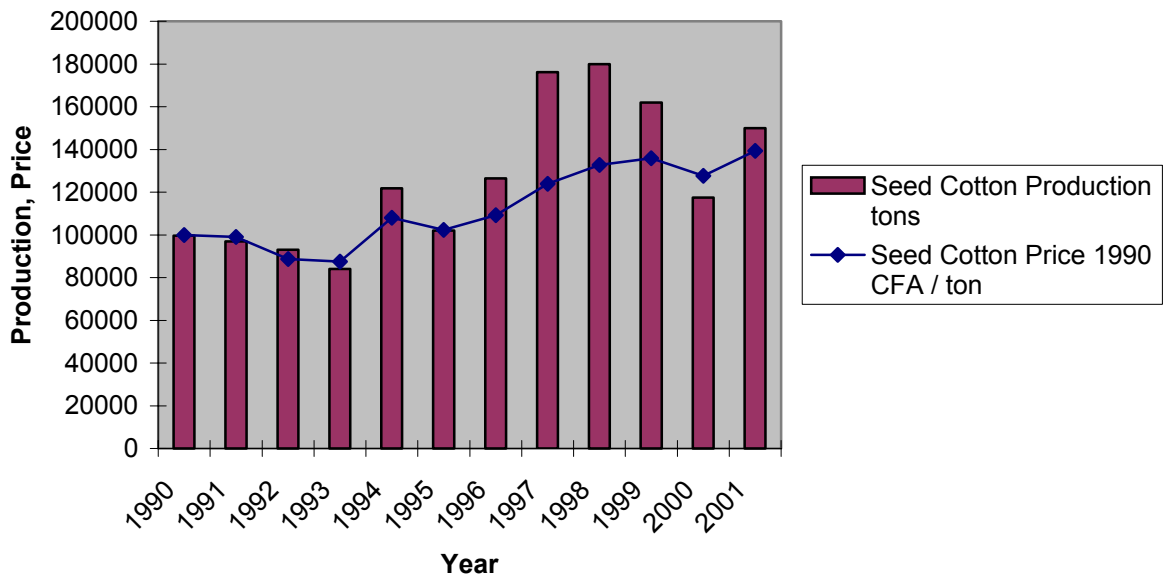


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 9: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Togo 1969-2001**



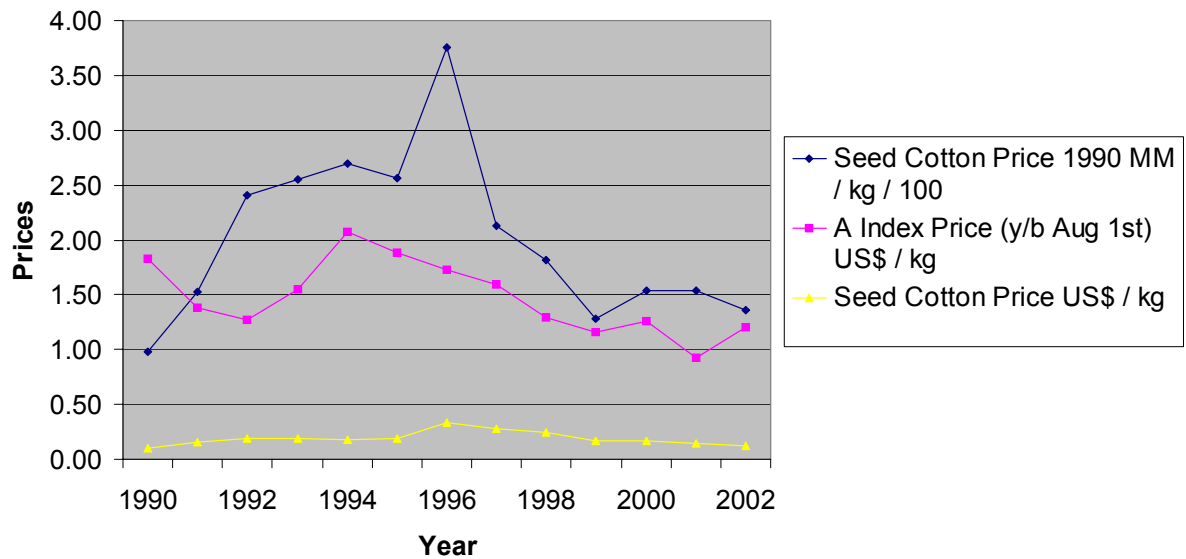
**Chart 10: Seed Cotton Production and Price, Togo 1990-2001**



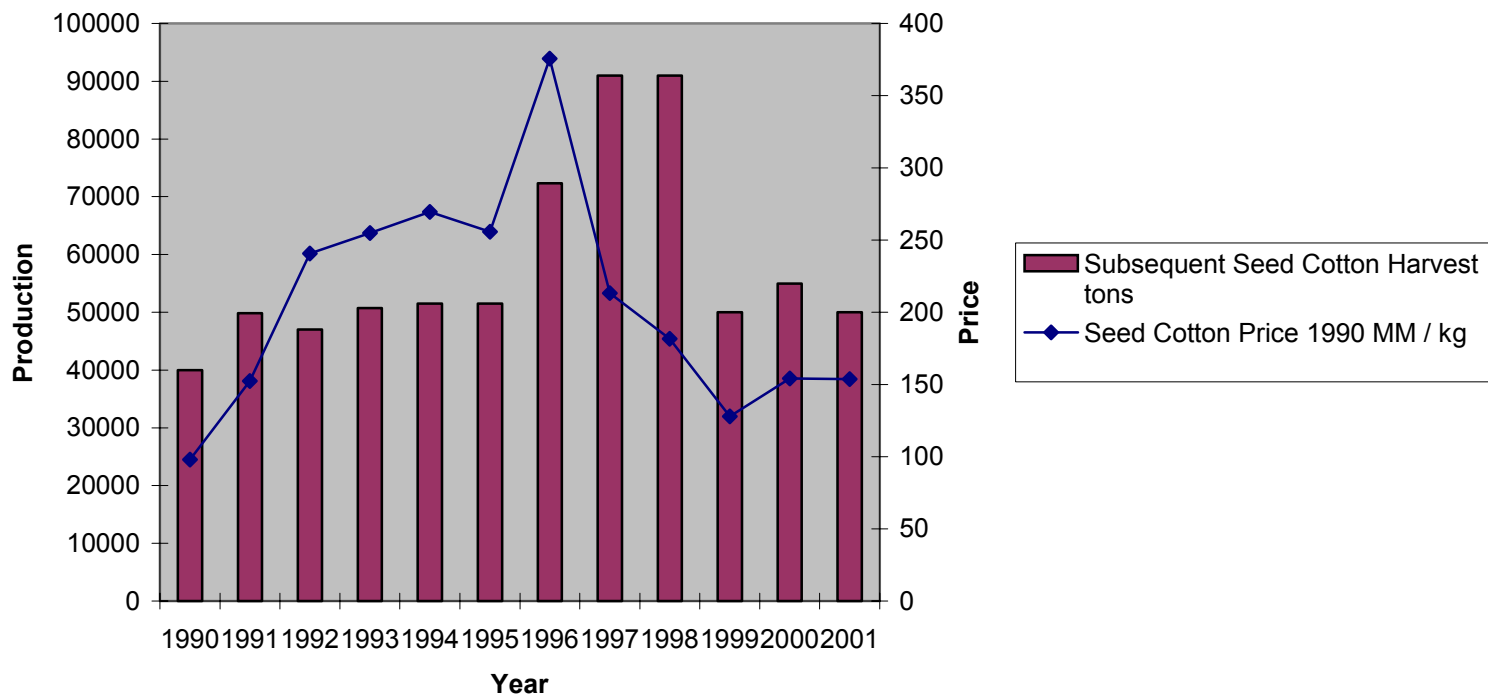


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 11: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Mozambique 1990-2002**

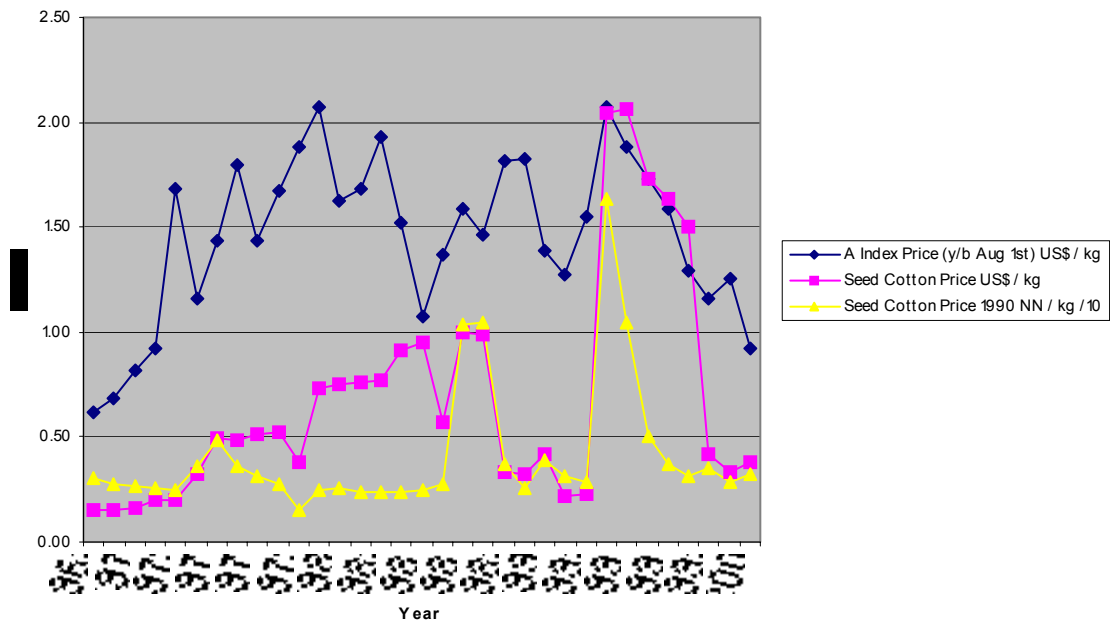


**Chart 12: Seed Cotton Price and Next Season's Production, Mozambique 1990-2001**

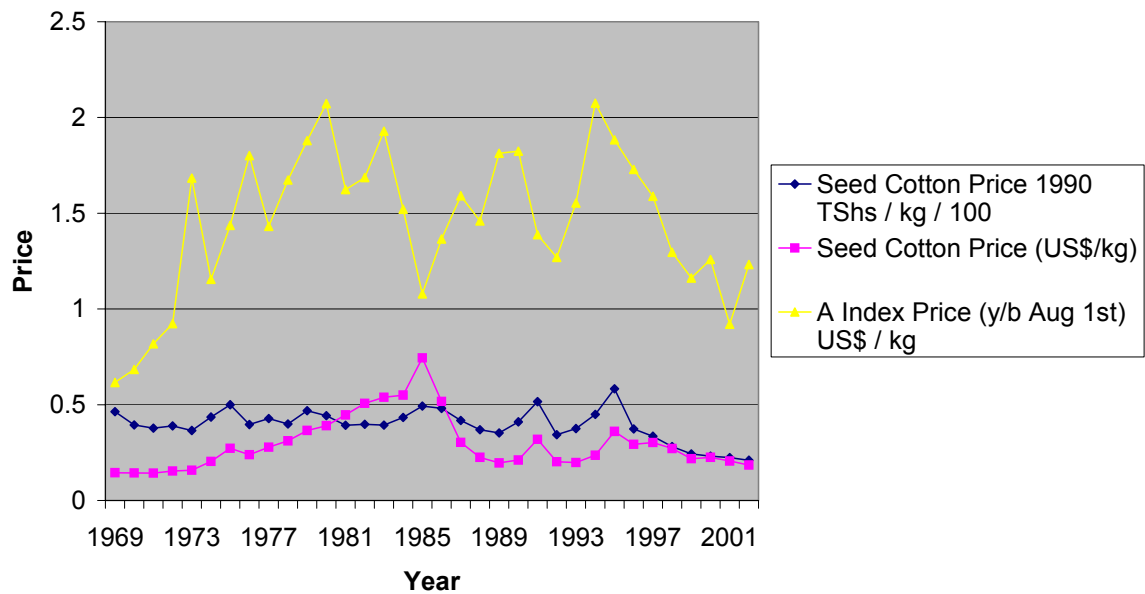


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 13: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Nigeria 1969-2001**



**Chart 14: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Tanzania 1969-2002**



## Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors

contd.

Chart 15: Seed Cotton Price and Subsequent Production, Tanzania 1990-2001

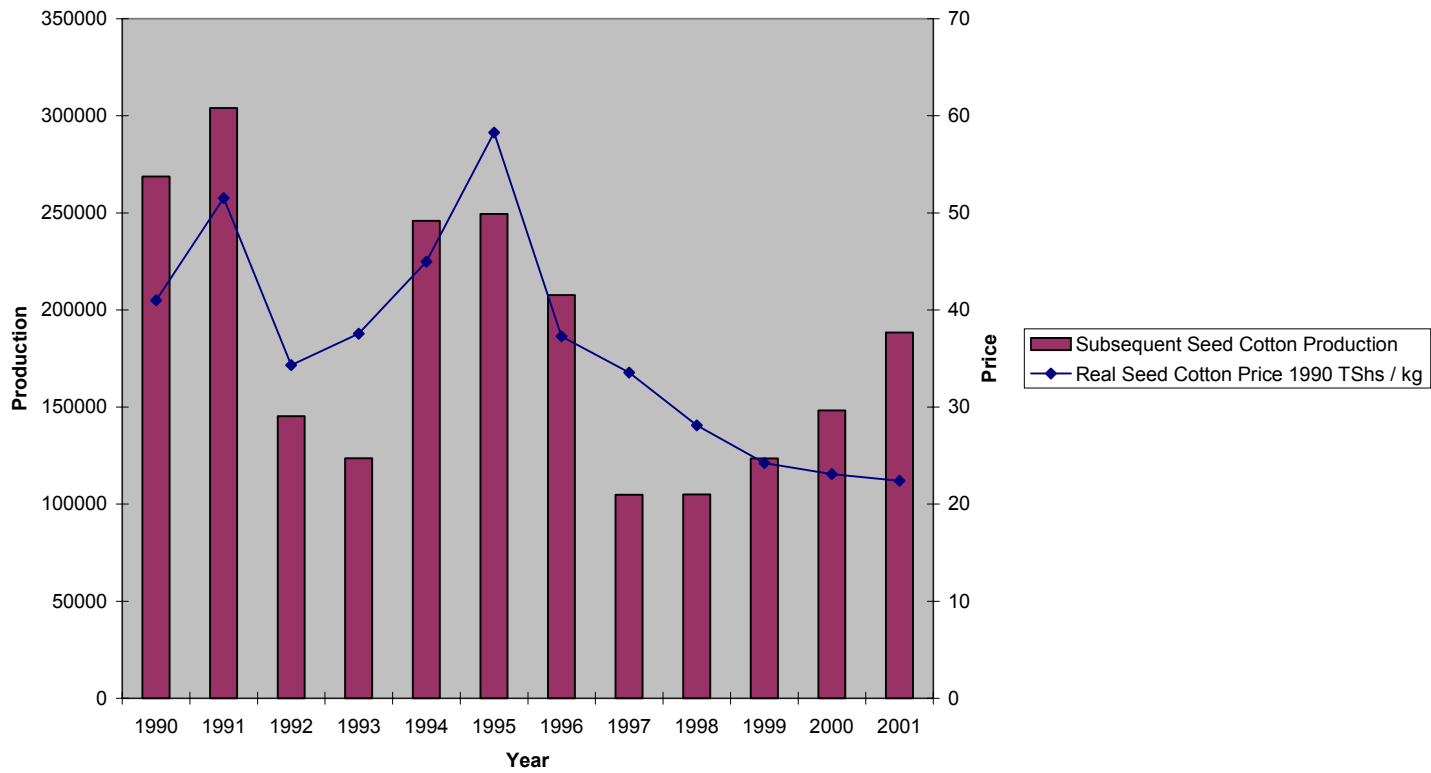
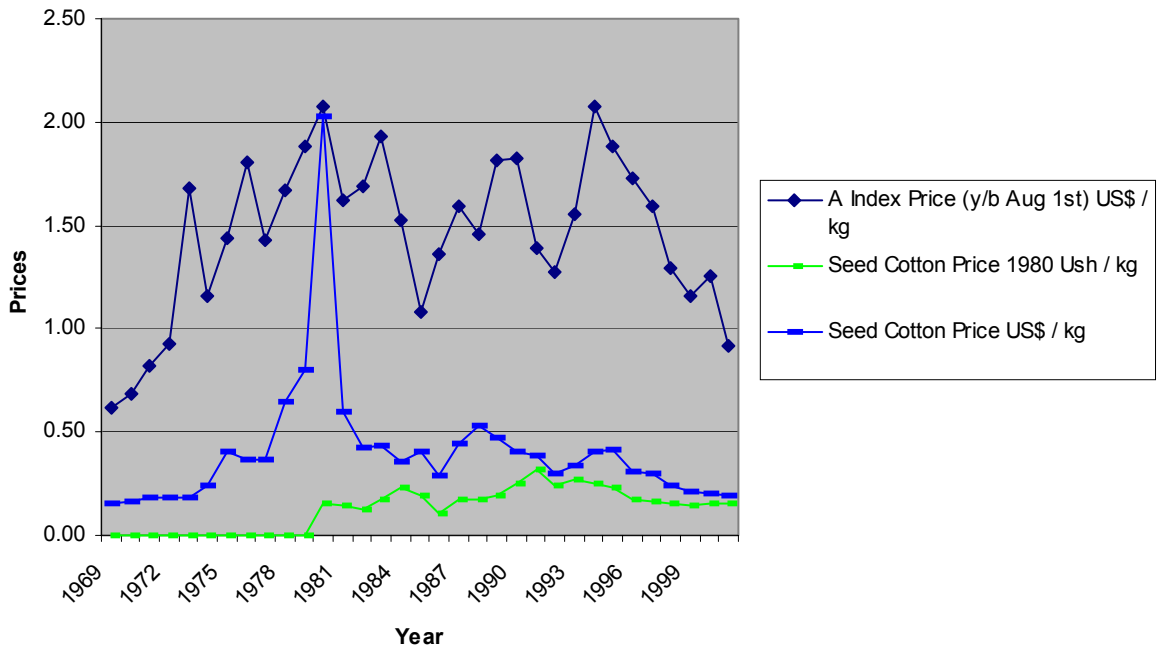
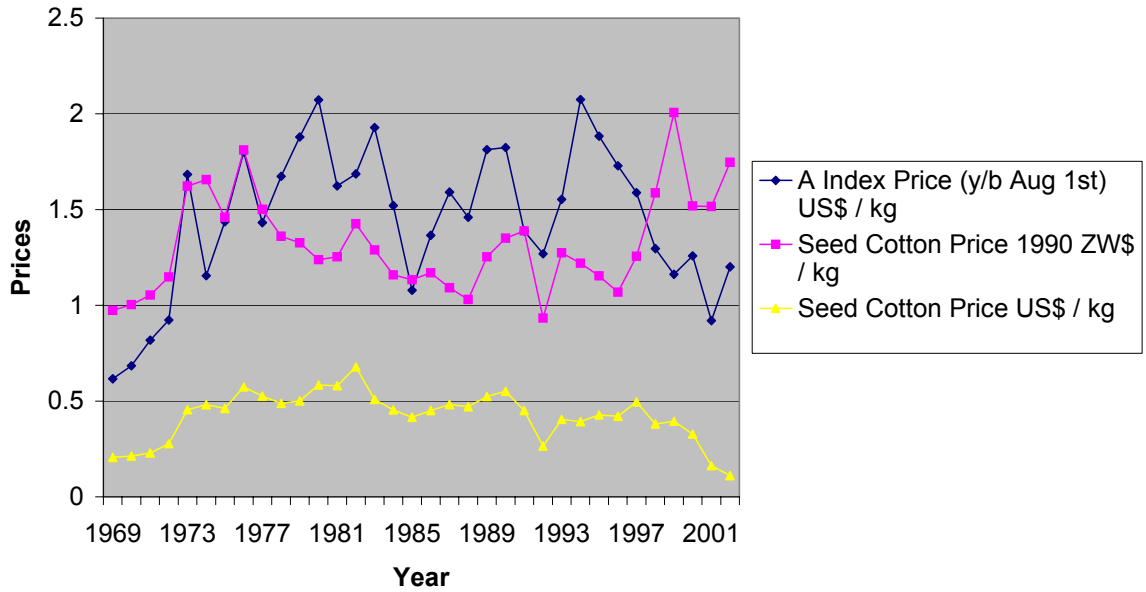


Chart 16: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Uganda 1969-2001

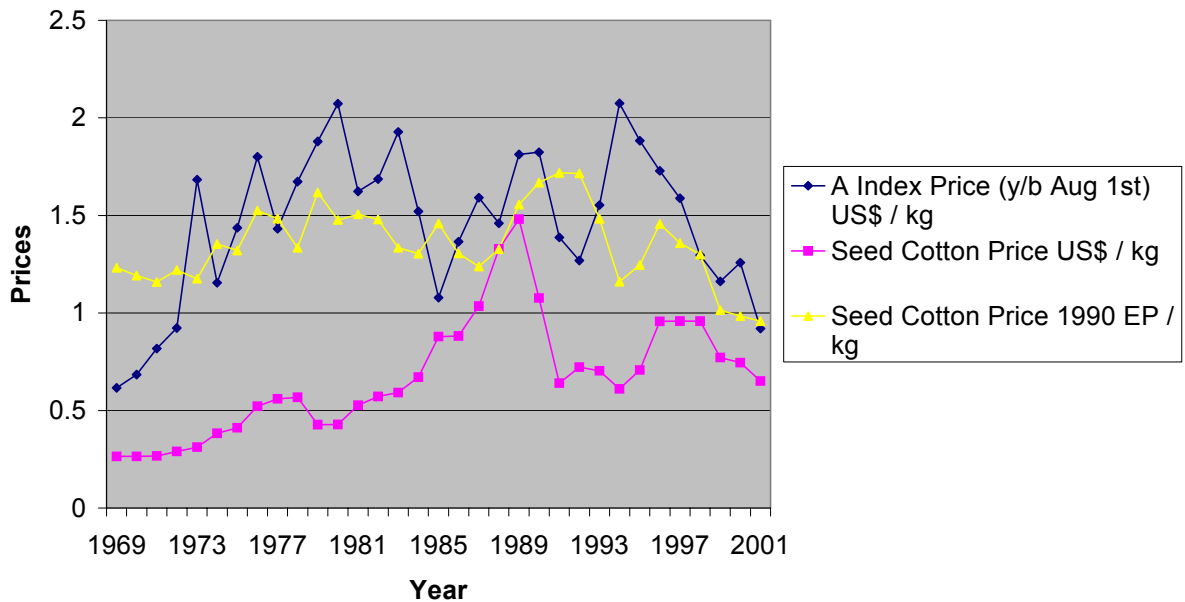


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

**Chart 17: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Zimbabwe 1969-2002**

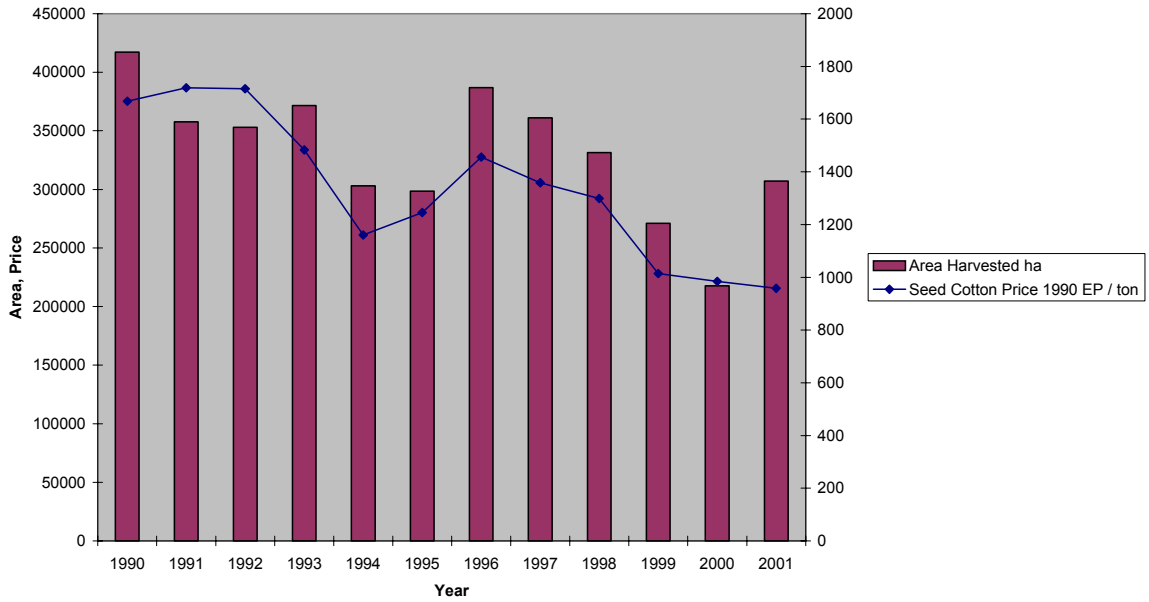


**Chart 18: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Egypt 1969-2001**

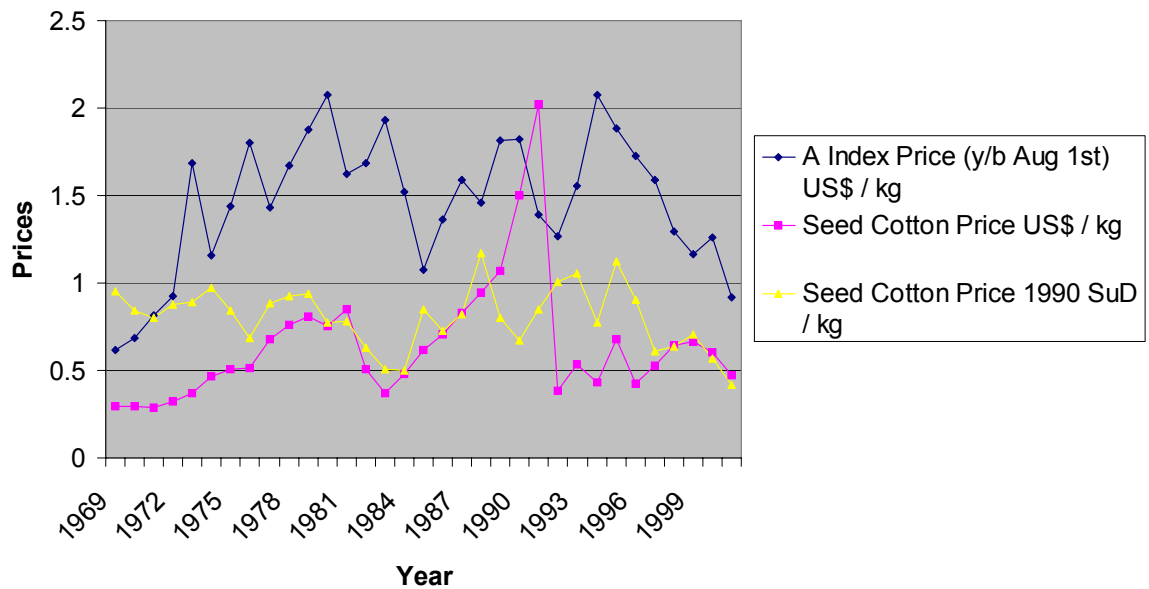


**Appendix 13: Descriptive Account of Supply Response in African Cotton Sectors  
contd.**

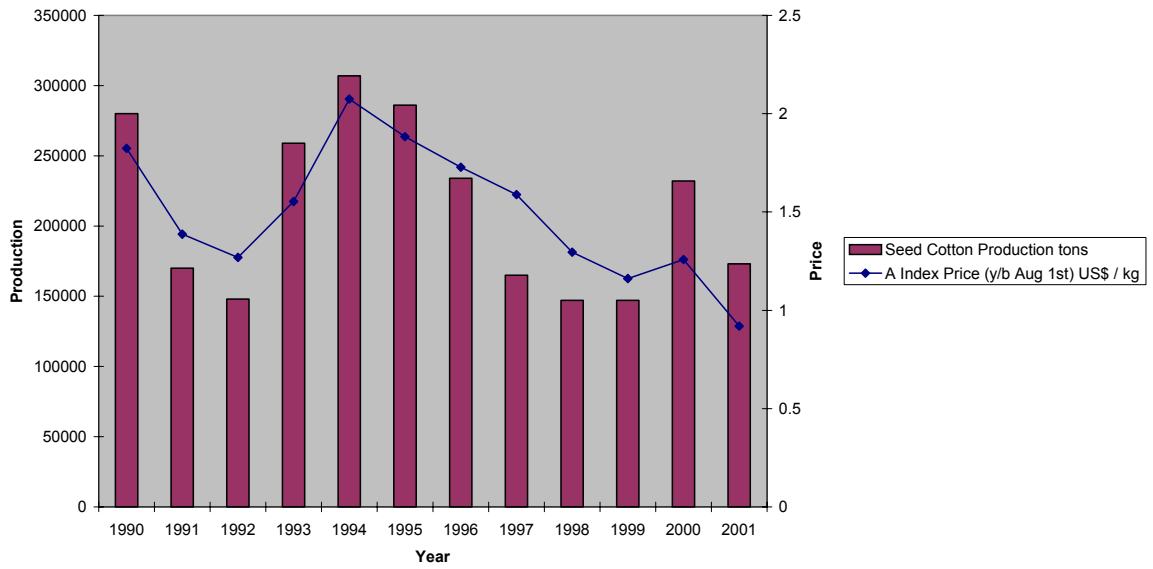
**Chart 19: Seed Cotton Price and Area Planted, Egypt 1990-2001**



**Chart 20: Seed Cotton and Lint Prices, Sudan 1969-2001**



**Chart 21: A Index Prices and Subsequent Seed Cotton Production, Sudan 1990-2002**



### Appendix 14: Production for Domestic Market and Imports

Market (j)	Domestic production – exports + imports (tonnes)	No. of non-subsidising suppliers (k)	j imports from (tonnes)					Price received (\$/tonne)				
			k	US	China	Greece	Spain	k	US	China	Greece	Spain
Albania	256	2	6					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Algeria	8009	2	4				7985	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Area Nes	1796	2	1796					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Argentina	81750	4	4012					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Armenia	15	1	15					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Australia	55	5	45	10				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Austria	28497	16	25704			2156	637	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bahrain	9568	1	4062	5506				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bangladesh	104769	12	28716	60529	285	339		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Belarus	16154	8	16154					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bel-Lux	73316	32	60935	8501		1979	1901	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bolivia	26486	3	3263	29				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bosnia and	5070	1	5070					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Brazil	797567	13	70011	2646		40		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Bulgaria	20630	2	1672			16442		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Cambodia	710	3	144	479				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Cameroon	12542	2	32					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Canada	67579	6	2315	65264				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Chile	14409	5	14149	260				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
China	5324769	14	19872	44643		19		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Colombia	94451	13	20227	28300			30	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Congo	9614	2	299					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Costa Rica	436	3	315	11				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Croatia	4017	12	4017					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Cuba	880	1	573				307	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Cyprus	20	1	0			20		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Czech	70734	32	63037			7697		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Congo, DR	80	1	80					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Denmark	60	1	60					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
DominicanR	9457	0	0	9457				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Ecuador	21324	6	2448	16713				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Egypt	233868	2	3			2474		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
El Salvador	18116	2	191	17801				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Estonia	29467	6	28584	883				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Finland	15	2	15					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
France	104547	34	88225	306		5169	10847	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Free Zones	2102	1	2102					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
French	59	1	59					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Germany	142747	39	128473	5321		8643	310	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Greece	168518	10	3534					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Guatemala	19553	6	4220	14315				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Honduras	1419	3	55	789				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Hong Kong	110178	11	30887	79291				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Hungary	13319	25	12916			403		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
India	2507898	41	297555	208206	858	19356	161	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Indonesia	501206	37	325159	163266	6313	80	186	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Iran	124771	3	136					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Iraq	6964	2	97					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Ireland	13484	7	13484					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Israel	1192	6	457			735		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Italy	323651	42	223913	11978	5202	81673	885	1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Japan	246531	27	162022	79874	2767	1868		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Jordan	872	4	872					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Kenya	6157	3	1304					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Korea, Dem	14633	4	1924		44			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Korea, Rep	334377	18	182124	127737	24516			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Lao People's	3343	2	12					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Latvia	4231	9	4231					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6

Continued Over

### Initial Domestic Production and Imports contd.

Market (j)	Domestic production – exports + imports (tonnes)	No. of non-subsidising suppliers (k)	j imports from (tonnes)					Price received (\$/tonne)					
			k	US	China	Greece	Spain	k	US	China	Greece	Spain	
Lebanon	135	2	135						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Lithuania	217	3	217						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Malaysia	48652	29	33780	14158	571	143			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Mali	166478	1	0			21			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Mauritius	8597	7	8597						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Mexico	441201	5	6171	356466					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Moldova	1087	0	0			1087			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Mongolia	30	1	30						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Morocco	8107	7	4680			715	2602		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Myanmar	52174	1	0	661	886				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Nepal	369	2	216						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Netherlands	5419	11	4205	1214					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
New Zealand	4	1	4						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Niger	7407	3	1653	19					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Nigeria	138779	5	1879						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Norway	422	3	422						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Pakistan	1863042	8	58233	51924	44	1503			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Peru	89569	8	17684	24191		1059			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Philippines	38798	13	21001	16447	758				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Poland	52897	22	51739	39		1059	60		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Portugal	99756	36	96022	417	279	605	2433		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Qatar	100	2	100						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Romania	26328	18	21326			5002			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
RussianFeder	325308	15	325113			189	6		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Saint Lucia	29	1	29						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Saudi Arabia	3577	7	2812	765					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Sierra Leone	127	1	23			104			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Singapore	11353	7	9763	1088		502			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Slovakia	10592	15	10470			122			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Slovenia	9768	20	9261			507			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
South Africa	67619	17	35547	603					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Spain	91844	26	25194	67		204			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Special	1330	1	1330						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Sri Lanka	8378	7	7576	500	302				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Sweden	3091	5	605	2425		61	0		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Switzerland	22346	30	16686	2304		1722	1634		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Syrian Arab	208052	2	52						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Taiwan	169581	15	39877	121479	8225				1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Tanzania	51995	2	177						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Thailand	374384	40	261679	92080	1317		323		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Macedonia	2630	4	331			2299			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Tunisia	30029	17	16067	1652		9899	432		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Turkey	1295772	28	115331	179159		128938	1735		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Uganda	10812	2	600						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Ukraine	3255	3	1376	999		880			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
United Arab	469	4	469						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
UK	22847	26	11189	268		7635	3755		1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
US Min Is	74	1	74						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
United States	2551856	13	9664						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Uruguay	215	2	215						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Uzbekistan	255053	2	25	28					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Venezuela	16360	15	5950	6810					1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Viet Nam	52996	10	15357	25971		479			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Yugoslavia	2891	3	355			2536			1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6
Zambia	20427	3	3121						1161.6	1907.4	1588.4	2525.6	2657.6



### Appendix 15: Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries

Country	Production (tonnes)
Argentina	166999
Australia	842545
Azerbaijan	752
Bangladesh	14900
Benin	107334
Bolivia	25500
Botswana	462
Brazil	871881
Bulgaria	2675
Burkina Faso	59308
Cameroon	83865
Central African Republic	11100
Chad	46087
China	5312602
Colombia	46000
Congo	9315
Cote d'Ivoire	88034
Ecuador	2592
Egypt	293882
Gambia	100
Ghana	7672
Greece	481348
Guatemala	1020
Guinea	1330
Guinea-Bissau	2949
Honduras	773
India	1994451
Indonesia	9655
Iran	125345
Iraq	6867
Kazakhstan	81981
Kenya	6103
Korea, Dem PR	12665
Kyrgyzstan	29525
Lao People's Democratic Republic	3377
Madagascar	2401
Malawi	2321
Mali	251748
Mexico	97300
Morocco	488
Myanmar	51344
Namibia	3867
Nepal	162
Niger	6889
Nigeria	149595
Pakistan	1831187
Paraguay	93672
Peru	48820
Philippines	592
South Africa	35996
Spain	102608
Sudan	24709
Swaziland	1010
Syrian Arab Republic	337573
Taiwan, Province of (China)	4464
Tajikistan	60087
Tanzania, United Rep. of	81438
Thailand	19216
Togo	3575
Tunisia	2065
Turkey	900604
Turkmenistan	72427
Uganda	13399
United States of America	4396041
Uzbekistan	843032
Vietnam	11209
Yemen	1257
Zambia	22000
Zimbabwe	95950

**Appendix 16: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries  
after Elimination of Subsidies**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Argentina	166999	181365 (9%)	170362 (2%)	184896 (11%)	171184 (3%)	194	248 (28%)	207 (7%)	263 (36%)	210 (8%)
Australia	842545	915025 (9%)	898476 (7%)	842545 (0%)	842545 (0%)	979	1254 (28%)	1191 (22%)	1200 (23%)	1150 (17%)
Azerbaijan	752	817 (9%)	752 (0%)	833 (11%)	752 (0%)	1	1 (28%)	1 (0%)	1 (36%)	1 (0%)
Bangladesh	14900	16182 (9%)	16707 (12%)	16497 (11%)	17248 (16%)	17	22 (28%)	24 (41%)	23 (36%)	27 (55%)
Benin	107334	116567 (9%)	112125 (4%)	118837 (11%)	113442 (6%)	125	160 (28%)	143 (15%)	169 (36%)	149 (20%)
Bolivia	25500	27694 (9%)	25634 (1%)	28233 (11%)	25661 (1%)	30	38 (28%)	30 (2%)	40 (36%)	30 (2%)
Botswana	462	502 (9%)	463 (0%)	512 (11%)	463 (0%)	1	1 (28%)	1 (0%)	1 (36%)	1 (1%)
Brazil	871881	946884 (9%)	879719 (1%)	985178 (13%)	884753 (1%)	1013	1297 (28%)	1043 (3%)	1403 (39%)	1063 (5%)
Bulgaria	2675	2905 (9%)	3394 (27%)	2962 (11%)	3903 (46%)	3	4 (28%)	6 (105%)	4 (36%)	10 (214%)
Burkina Faso	59308	64410 (9%)	62435 (5%)	67015 (13%)	64115 (8%)	69	88 (28%)	81 (17%)	95 (36%)	86 (25%)
Cameroon	83865	91079 (9%)	88354 (5%)	94763 (13%)	91066 (9%)	97	125 (28%)	115 (18%)	135 (39%)	124 (27%)
Central African Rep	11100	12055 (9%)	11558 (4%)	12290 (11%)	11649 (5%)	13	17 (28%)	15 (13%)	17 (39%)	15 (16%)
Chad	46087	50052 (9%)	48093 (4%)	51026 (11%)	48979 (6%)	54	69 (28%)	62 (15%)	73 (36%)	67 (25%)
China	5312602	4933957 (-7%)	5174077 (-3%)	5030026 (-5%)	5172145 (-3%)	8439	6760 (-20%)	7796 (-8%)	7162 (-15%)	7787 (-8%)
Colombia	46000	49957 (9%)	48692 (6%)	50930 (11%)	49259 (7%)	53	68 (28%)	63 (19%)	73 (36%)	66 (23%)
Congo	9315	10116 (9%)	9315 (0%)	10313 (11%)	9315 (0%)	11	14 (28%)	11 (0%)	15 (36%)	11 (0%)
Cote d'Ivoire	88034	95607 (9%)	92135 (5%)	99474 (13%)	94219 (7%)	102	131 (28%)	118 (15%)	142 (39%)	124 (21%)
Ecuador	2592	2815 (9%)	2996 (16%)	2870 (11%)	3151 (22%)	3	4 (28%)	5 (55%)	4 (36%)	5 (80%)
Egypt	293882	319163 (9%)	298436 (2%)	315590 (7%)	297793 (1%)	341	437 (28%)	359 (5%)	449 (32%)	361 (6%)
Gambia	100	109 (9%)	101 (1%)	111 (11%)	101 (1%)	0	0 (28%)	0 (3%)	0 (36%)	0 (3%)
Ghana	7672	8332 (9%)	7916 (3%)	8494 (11%)	7963 (4%)	9	11 (28%)	10 (10%)	12 (36%)	10 (12%)
Greece	481348	354523 (-26%)	385121 (-20%)	361426 (-25%)	438160 (-9%)	1216	486 (-60%)	653 (-46%)	515 (-58%)	1096 (-10%)
Guatemala	1020	1108 (9%)	1180 (16%)	1129 (11%)	1239 (21%)	1	2 (28%)	2 (55%)	2 (36%)	2 (79%)
Guinea	1330	1444 (9%)	1330 (0%)	1473 (11%)	1330 (0%)	2	2 (28%)	2 (0%)	2 (36%)	2 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	2949	3203 (9%)	2993 (2%)	3265 (11%)	3001 (2%)	3	4 (28%)	4 (5%)	5 (36%)	4 (5%)
Honduras	773	839 (9%)	870 (13%)	856 (11%)	901 (16%)	1	1 (28%)	1 (43%)	1 (36%)	1 (58%)

Continued Over

## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
India	1994451	2166023 (9%)	2030307 (2%)	2208198 (11%)	2036382 (2%)	2317	2968 (28%)	2444 (5%)	3144 (36%)	2466 (6%)
Indonesia	9655	10486 (9%)	10568 (9%)	10690 (11%)	10835 (12%)	11	14 (28%)	15 (32%)	15 (36%)	16 (43%)
Iran	125345	136128 (9%)	125358 (0%)	138778 (11%)	125361 (0%)	146	187 (28%)	146 (0%)	198 (36%)	146 (0%)
Iraq	6867	7458 (9%)	6867 (0%)	7603 (11%)	6867 (0%)	8	10 (28%)	8 (0%)	11 (36%)	8 (0%)
Kazakhstan	81981	89033 (9%)	82972 (1%)	90767 (11%)	83172 (1%)	95	122 (28%)	99 (4%)	129 (36%)	100 (5%)
Kenya	6103	6628 (9%)	6175 (1%)	6757 (11%)	6190 (1%)	7	9 (28%)	7 (4%)	10 (36%)	7 (5%)
Korea, Dem PR	12665	13755 (9%)	12670 (0%)	14022 (11%)	12670 (0%)	15	19 (28%)	15 (0%)	20 (36%)	15 (0%)
Kyrgyzstan	29525	32065 (9%)	29984 (2%)	32689 (11%)	30111 (2%)	34	44 (28%)	36 (5%)	47 (36%)	37 (7%)
Lao People's Democratic Republic	3377	3668 (9%)	3379 (0%)	3739 (11%)	3380 (0%)	4	5 (28%)	4 (0%)	5 (36%)	4 (0%)
Madagascar	2401	2608 (9%)	2562 (7%)	2658 (11%)	2600 (8%)	3	4 (28%)	3 (22%)	4 (36%)	4 (27%)
Malawi	2321	2521 (9%)	2333 (1%)	2570 (11%)	2336 (1%)	3	3 (28%)	3 (2%)	4 (36%)	3 (2%)
Mali	251748	273405 (9%)	255690 (2%)	284462 (13%)	257691 (2%)	292	375 (28%)	307 (5%)	405 (39%)	313 (7%)
Mexico	97300	105670 (9%)	113497 (17%)	107728 (11%)	120148 (23%)	113	145 (28%)	180 (59%)	153 (36%)	214 (90%)
Morocco	488	530 (9%)	530 (9%)	540 (11%)	541 (11%)	1	1 (28%)	1 (28%)	1 (36%)	1 (37%)
Myanmar	51344	55761 (9%)	51585 (0%)	56847 (11%)	51623 (1%)	60	76 (28%)	60 (1%)	81 (36%)	61 (2%)
Namibia	3867	4200 (9%)	3873 (0%)	4281 (11%)	3874 (0%)	4	6 (28%)	5 (0%)	6 (36%)	5 (1%)
Nepal	162	176 (9%)	162 (0%)	179 (11%)	162 (0%)	0	0 (28%)	0 (0%)	0 (36%)	0 (0%)
Niger	6889	7482 (9%)	6950 (1%)	7627 (11%)	6963 (1%)	8	10 (28%)	8 (3%)	11 (36%)	8 (3%)
Nigeria	149595	162464 (9%)	150431 (1%)	165627 (11%)	150687 (1%)	174	223 (28%)	177 (2%)	236 (36%)	178 (3%)
Pakistan	1831187	1988714 (9%)	1846361 (1%)	2027437 (11%)	1849488 (1%)	2127	2725 (28%)	2182 (3%)	2887 (36%)	2196 (3%)
Paraguay	93672	101730 (9%)	96250 (3%)	103711 (11%)	96876 (3%)	109	139 (28%)	119 (9%)	148 (36%)	121 (12%)
Peru	48820	53020 (9%)	51432 (5%)	54052 (11%)	51974 (6%)	57	73 (28%)	66 (17%)	77 (36%)	68 (21%)
Philippines	592	643 (9%)	644 (9%)	655 (11%)	657 (11%)	1	1 (28%)	1 (29%)	1 (36%)	1 (37%)
South Africa	35996	39093 (9%)	36353 (1%)	39854 (11%)	36448 (1%)	42	54 (28%)	43 (3%)	57 (36%)	44 (4%)
Spain	102608	73672 (-28%)	82924 (-19%)	75107 (-27%)	93855 (-9%)	273	101 (-63%)	147 (-46%)	107 (-61%)	227 (-17%)
Sudan	24709	26835 (9%)	25678 (4%)	26534 (7%)	25561 (3%)	29	37 (28%)	32 (13%)	38 (32%)	33 (15%)

Continued Over

## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Swaziland	1010	1097 (9%)	1012 (0%)	1118 (11%)	1012 (0%)	1	2 (28%)	1 (0%)	2 (36%)	1 (1%)
Syrian Arab Republic	337573	366613 (9%)	346070 (3%)	373751 (11%)	348488 (3%)	392	502 (28%)	425 (8%)	532 (36%)	436 (11%)
Taiwan	4464	4848 (9%)	4719 (6%)	4942 (11%)	4775 (7%)	5	7 (28%)	6 (18%)	7 (36%)	6 (23%)
Tajikistan	60087	65256 (9%)	61931 (3%)	60087 (0%)	60087 (0%)	70	89 (28%)	77 (10%)	86 (23%)	75 (8%)
Tanzania	81438	88444 (9%)	83159 (2%)	92021 (13%)	84122 (3%)	95	121 (28%)	101 (7%)	131 (39%)	104 (10%)
Thailand	19216	20869 (9%)	20144 (5%)	21275 (11%)	20329 (6%)	22	29 (28%)	26 (15%)	30 (36%)	26 (18%)
Togo	3575	3883 (9%)	3966 (11%)	4040 (13%)	4212 (18%)	4	5 (28%)	6 (37%)	6 (39%)	7 (57%)
Tunisia	2065	2243 (9%)	2301 (11%)	2286 (11%)	2369 (15%)	2	3 (28%)	3 (38%)	3 (36%)	4 (51%)
Turkey	900604	978078 (9%)	950868 (6%)	997122 (11%)	961621 (7%)	1046	1340 (28%)	1232 (18%)	1420 (36%)	1276 (22%)
Turkmenistan	72427	78658 (9%)	75622 (4%)	72427 (0%)	72427 (0%)	84	108 (28%)	96 (14%)	103 (23%)	94 (11%)
Uganda	13399	14552 (9%)	13651 (2%)	15140 (13%)	13810 (3%)	16	20 (28%)	17 (6%)	22 (39%)	17 (10%)
United States	4396041	3725708 (-15%)	4033182 (-8%)	3798252 (-14%)	4329527 (-2%)	8385	5104 (-39%)	6551 (-22%)	5408 (-35%)	8228 (-2%)
Uzbekistan	843032	915554 (9%)	859193 (2%)	843032 (0%)	843032 (0%)	979	1254 (28%)	1040 (6%)	1200 (23%)	1028 (5%)
Vietnam	11209	12173 (9%)	12357 (10%)	12410 (11%)	12667 (13%)	13	17 (28%)	17 (34%)	18 (36%)	19 (44%)
Yemen	1257	1365 (9%)	1286 (2%)	1392 (11%)	1291 (3%)	1	2 (28%)	2 (7%)	2 (36%)	2 (8%)
Zambia	22000	23893 (9%)	22131 (1%)	24358 (11%)	22159 (1%)	26	33 (28%)	26 (2%)	35 (36%)	26 (2%)
Zimbabwe	95950	104204 (9%)	100423 (5%)	108418 (13%)	103080 (7%)	111	143 (28%)	129 (16%)	154 (39%)	138 (24%)

**Appendix 17: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries  
after Elimination of Greece/Spain Subsidies**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Argentina	166999	168303 (1%)	167321 (0%)	168510 (1%)	167379 (0%)	194	199 (2%)	195 (1%)	199 (3%)	195 (1%)
Australia	842545	849125 (1%)	846447 (0%)	842545 (0%)	842545 (0%)	979	1002 (2%)	994 (2%)	996 (2%)	992 (1%)
Azerbaijan	752	758 (1%)	752 (0%)	759 (1%)	752 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)
Bangladesh	14900	15016 (1%)	14913 (0%)	15035 (1%)	14915 (0%)	17	18 (2%)	17 (0%)	18 (3%)	17 (0%)
Benin	107334	108172 (1%)	109001 (2%)	108305 (1%)	109557 (2%)	125	128 (2%)	131 (5%)	128 (3%)	134 (8%)
Bolivia	25500	25699 (1%)	25507 (0%)	25731 (1%)	25508 (0%)	30	30 (2%)	30 (0%)	30 (3%)	30 (0%)
Botswana	462	466 (1%)	462 (0%)	466 (1%)	462 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)
Brazil	871881	878690 (1%)	874974 (0%)	881353 (1%)	877551 (1%)	1013	1037 (2%)	1025 (1%)	1042 (3%)	1038 (3%)
Bulgaria	2675	2696 (1%)	3393 (27%)	2699 (1%)	3902 (46%)	3	3 (2%)	6 (105%)	3 (3%)	10 (214%)
Burkina Faso	59308	59771 (1%)	60661 (2%)	59952 (1%)	61433 (4%)	69	71 (2%)	74 (8%)	71 (3%)	77 (11%)
Cameroon	83865	84520 (1%)	85650 (2%)	84776 (1%)	86735 (3%)	97	100 (2%)	104 (7%)	100 (3%)	108 (11%)
Central African Rep	11100	11187 (1%)	11267 (2%)	11200 (1%)	11296 (2%)	13	13 (2%)	13 (5%)	13 (3%)	14 (5%)
Chad	46087	46447 (1%)	47805 (4%)	46504 (1%)	48615 (5%)	54	55 (2%)	61 (13%)	55 (3%)	65 (22%)
China	5312602	5354093 (1%)	5313004 (0%)	5360657 (1%)	5313094 (0%)	8439	8638 (2%)	8441 (0%)	8670 (3%)	8441 (0%)
Colombia	46000	46359 (1%)	46004 (0%)	46416 (1%)	46005 (0%)	53	55 (2%)	53 (0%)	55 (3%)	53 (0%)
Congo	9315	9388 (1%)	9315 (0%)	9399 (1%)	9315 (0%)	11	11 (2%)	11 (0%)	11 (3%)	11 (0%)
Cote d'Ivoire	88034	88722 (1%)	89327 (1%)	88990 (1%)	90091 (2%)	102	105 (2%)	107 (5%)	105 (3%)	110 (7%)
Ecuador	2592	2612 (1%)	2592 (0%)	2615 (1%)	2592 (0%)	3	3 (2%)	3 (0%)	3 (3%)	3 (0%)
Egypt	293882	296177 (1%)	296323 (1%)	295740 (1%)	295975 (1%)	341	349 (2%)	350 (3%)	350 (2%)	352 (3%)
Gambia	100	101 (1%)	101 (1%)	101 (1%)	101 (1%)	0	0 (2%)	0 (3%)	0 (3%)	0 (3%)
Ghana	7672	7732 (1%)	7773 (1%)	7741 (1%)	7792 (2%)	9	9 (2%)	9 (4%)	9 (3%)	9 (5%)
Greece	481348	328991 (-32%)	381472 (-21%)	329394 (-32%)	433566 (-10%)	1216	388 (-68%)	639 (-47%)	390 (-68%)	1078 (-11%)
Guatemala	1020	1028 (1%)	1020 (0%)	1029 (1%)	1020 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)
Guinea	1330	1340 (1%)	1330 (0%)	1342 (1%)	1330 (0%)	2	2 (2%)	2 (0%)	2 (3%)	2 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	2949	2972 (1%)	2961 (0%)	2976 (1%)	2963 (0%)	3	4 (2%)	3 (1%)	4 (3%)	3 (1%)
Honduras	773	779 (1%)	773 (0%)	780 (1%)	773 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)

Continued Over

## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of Greece/Spain Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
India	1994451	2010028 (1%)	1998726 (0%)	2012492 (1%)	1999390 (0%)	2317	2371 (2%)	2332 (1%)	2380 (3%)	2334 (1%)
Indonesia	9655	9730 (1%)	9659 (0%)	9742 (1%)	9660 (0%)	11	11 (2%)	11 (0%)	12 (3%)	11 (0%)
Iran	125345	126324 (1%)	125346 (0%)	126479 (1%)	125346 (0%)	146	149 (2%)	146 (0%)	150 (3%)	146 (0%)
Iraq	6867	6921 (1%)	6867 (0%)	6929 (1%)	6867 (0%)	8	8 (2%)	8 (0%)	8 (3%)	8 (0%)
Kazakhstan	81981	82621 (1%)	82831 (1%)	82723 (1%)	83002 (1%)	95	97 (2%)	98 (3%)	98 (3%)	99 (4%)
Kenya	6103	6151 (1%)	6104 (0%)	6158 (1%)	6104 (0%)	7	7 (2%)	7 (0%)	7 (3%)	7 (0%)
Korea, Dem PR	12665	12764 (1%)	12665 (0%)	12780 (1%)	12665 (0%)	15	15 (2%)	15 (0%)	15 (3%)	15 (0%)
Kyrgyzstan	29525	29756 (1%)	29936 (1%)	29792 (1%)	30052 (2%)	34	35 (2%)	36 (5%)	35 (3%)	36 (6%)
Lao People's Democratic Republic	3377	3403 (1%)	3377 (0%)	3408 (1%)	3377 (0%)	4	4 (2%)	4 (0%)	4 (3%)	4 (0%)
Madagascar	2401	2420 (1%)	2537 (6%)	2423 (1%)	2568 (7%)	3	3 (2%)	3 (18%)	3 (3%)	3 (23%)
Malawi	2321	2339 (1%)	2321 (0%)	2342 (1%)	2321 (0%)	3	3 (2%)	3 (0%)	3 (3%)	3 (0%)
Mali	251748	253714 (1%)	252681 (0%)	254483 (1%)	253135 (1%)	292	299 (2%)	296 (1%)	301 (3%)	297 (2%)
Mexico	97300	98060 (1%)	97311 (0%)	98180 (1%)	97313 (0%)	113	116 (2%)	113 (0%)	116 (3%)	113 (0%)
Morocco	488	492 (1%)	521 (7%)	492 (1%)	530 (9%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (22%)	1 (3%)	1 (29%)
Myanmar	51344	51745 (1%)	51345 (0%)	51808 (1%)	51345 (0%)	60	61 (2%)	60 (0%)	61 (3%)	60 (0%)
Namibia	3867	3897 (1%)	3867 (0%)	3902 (1%)	3867 (0%)	4	5 (2%)	4 (0%)	5 (3%)	4 (0%)
Nepal	162	163 (1%)	162 (0%)	163 (1%)	162 (0%)	0	0 (2%)	0 (0%)	0 (3%)	0 (0%)
Niger	6889	6943 (1%)	6928 (1%)	6951 (1%)	6935 (1%)	8	8 (2%)	8 (2%)	8 (3%)	8 (2%)
Nigeria	149595	150763 (1%)	149740 (0%)	150948 (1%)	149783 (0%)	174	178 (2%)	174 (0%)	179 (3%)	175 (0%)
Pakistan	1831187	1845488 (1%)	1833473 (0%)	1847751 (1%)	1834282 (0%)	2127	2177 (2%)	2136 (0%)	2185 (3%)	2141 (1%)
Paraguay	93672	94404 (1%)	93992 (0%)	94519 (1%)	94050 (0%)	109	111 (2%)	110 (1%)	112 (3%)	110 (1%)
Peru	48820	49201 (1%)	48969 (0%)	49262 (1%)	48992 (0%)	57	58 (2%)	57 (1%)	58 (3%)	57 (1%)
Philippines	592	597 (1%)	592 (0%)	597 (1%)	592 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)
South Africa	35996	36277 (1%)	36083 (0%)	36322 (1%)	36117 (0%)	42	43 (2%)	42 (1%)	43 (3%)	42 (1%)
Spain	102608	68367 (-33%)	82785 (-19%)	68450 (-33%)	93667 (-9%)	273	81 (-70%)	147 (-46%)	81 (-70%)	226 (-17%)
Sudan	24709	24902 (1%)	25263 (2%)	24865 (1%)	25215 (2%)	29	29 (2%)	31 (7%)	29 (2%)	31 (10%)

Continued Over

**Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination  
of Greece/Spain Subsidies contd.**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Swaziland	1010	1018 (1%)	1010 (0%)	1019 (1%)	1010 (0%)	1	1 (2%)	1 (0%)	1 (3%)	1 (0%)
Syrian Arab Republic	337573	340209 (1%)	342881 (2%)	340626 (1%)	344532 (2%)	392	401 (2%)	413 (5%)	403 (3%)	421 (7%)
Taiwan	4464	4499 (1%)	4474 (0%)	4504 (1%)	4477 (0%)	5	5 (2%)	5 (1%)	5 (3%)	5 (1%)
Tajikistan	60087	60556 (1%)	61665 (3%)	60087 (0%)	60087 (0%)	70	71 (2%)	76 (8%)	71 (2%)	75 (7%)
Tanzania	81438	82074 (1%)	82020 (1%)	82323 (1%)	82377 (1%)	95	97 (2%)	97 (2%)	97 (3%)	98 (4%)
Thailand	19216	19366 (1%)	19221 (0%)	19390 (1%)	19222 (0%)	22	23 (2%)	22 (0%)	23 (3%)	22 (0%)
Togo	3575	3603 (1%)	3575 (0%)	3614 (1%)	3575 (0%)	4	4 (2%)	4 (0%)	4 (3%)	4 (0%)
Tunisia	2065	2081 (1%)	2275 (10%)	2084 (1%)	2332 (13%)	2	2 (2%)	3 (34%)	2 (3%)	3 (44%)
Turkey	900604	907638 (1%)	926191 (3%)	908750 (1%)	931064 (3%)	1046	1071 (2%)	1138 (9%)	1075 (3%)	1158 (11%)
Turkmenistan	72427	72993 (1%)	74396 (3%)	72427 (0%)	72427 (0%)	84	86 (2%)	91 (9%)	86 (2%)	90 (7%)
Uganda	13399	13504 (1%)	13596 (1%)	13545 (1%)	13727 (2%)	16	16 (2%)	16 (5%)	16 (3%)	17 (8%)
United States	4396041	4430374 (1%)	4403458 (0%)	4435805 (1%)	4404834 (0%)	8385	8583 (2%)	8429 (1%)	8615 (3%)	8437 (1%)
Uzbekistan	843032	849616 (1%)	851414 (1%)	843032 (0%)	843032 (0%)	979	1002 (2%)	1010 (3%)	997 (2%)	1004 (3%)
Vietnam	11209	11297 (1%)	11236 (0%)	11310 (1%)	11240 (0%)	13	13 (2%)	13 (1%)	13 (3%)	13 (1%)
Yemen	1257	1267 (1%)	1278 (2%)	1268 (1%)	1282 (2%)	1	1 (2%)	2 (5%)	2 (3%)	2 (6%)
Zambia	22000	22172 (1%)	22085 (0%)	22199 (1%)	22101 (0%)	26	26 (2%)	26 (1%)	26 (3%)	26 (1%)
Zimbabwe	95950	96699 (1%)	98097 (2%)	96992 (1%)	99669 (4%)	111	114 (2%)	120 (8%)	115 (3%)	126 (13%)

**Appendix 18: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries  
after Elimination of US Subsidies**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Argentina	166999	173880 (4%)	169978 (2%)	175193 (0%)	17070 (2%)	194	219 (13%)	205 (6%)	224 (15%)	208 (7%)
Australia	842545	877260 (4%)	890456 (6%)	842545 (5%)	842545 (0%)	979	1105 (13%)	1159 (18%)	1077 (10%)	1124 (15%)
Azerbaijan	752	783 (4%)	752 (0%)	789 (5%)	752 (0%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (0%)	1 (15%)	1 (0%)
Bangladesh	14900	15514 (4%)	16684 (12%)	15631 (5%)	17214 (16%)	17	20 (13%)	24 (40%)	20 (15%)	27 (54%)
Benin	107334	111756 (4%)	110375 (3%)	112601 (5%)	111079 (3%)	125	141 (13%)	136 (9%)	144 (15%)	139 (11%)
Bolivia	25500	26551 (4%)	25626 (0%)	26751 (5%)	25652 (1%)	30	33 (13%)	30 (2%)	34 (15%)	30 (2%)
Botswana	462	481 (4%)	463 (0%)	485 (5%)	463 (0%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (0%)	1 (15%)	1 (1%)
Brazil	871881	907804 (4%)	876482 (1%)	923467 (6%)	878785 (1%)	1013	1143 (13%)	1030 (2%)	1181 (17%)	1036 (2%)
Bulgaria	2675	2785 (4%)	2675 (0%)	2806 (5%)	2675 (0%)	3	4 (13%)	3 (0%)	4 (15%)	3 (0%)
Burkina Faso	59308	61752 (4%)	61010 (3%)	62817 (6%)	61849 (4%)	69	78 (13%)	75 (9%)	80 (17%)	78 (13%)
Cameroon	83865	87320 (4%)	86509 (3%)	88827 (6%)	88063 (5%)	97	110 (13%)	108 (11%)	114 (17%)	113 (16%)
Central African Rep	11100	11557 (4%)	11382 (3%)	11645 (5%)	11438 (3%)	13	15 (13%)	14 (8%)	15 (15%)	14 (10%)
Chad	46087	47986 (4%)	46357 (1%)	48348 (5%)	46419 (1%)	54	60 (13%)	55 (2%)	62 (15%)	55 (2%)
China	5312602	5531492 (4%)	5324631 (0%)	5573277 (5%)	5325653 (0%)	8439	9525 (13%)	8498 (1%)	9743 (15%)	8504 (1%)
Colombia	46000	47895 (4%)	48687 (6%)	48257 (5%)	49253 (7%)	53	60 (13%)	63 (19%)	62 (15%)	66 (23%)
Congo	9315	9699 (4%)	9315 (0%)	9772 (5%)	9315 (0%)	11	12 (13%)	11 (0%)	12 (15%)	11 (0%)
Cote d'Ivoire	88034	91661 (4%)	90733 (3%)	93243 (6%)	91957 (4%)	102	115 (13%)	112 (10%)	119 (17%)	115 (13%)
Ecuador	2592	2699 (4%)	2996 (16%)	2719 (5%)	3151 (22%)	3	3 (13%)	5 (55%)	3 (15%)	5 (80%)
Egypt	293882	305991 (4%)	295584 (1%)	303903 (3%)	295371 (1%)	341	385 (13%)	348 (2%)	389 (14%)	349 (2%)
Gambia	100	104 (4%)	100 (0%)	105 (5%)	100 (0%)	0	0 (13%)	0 (0%)	0 (15%)	0 (0%)
Ghana	7672	7988 (4%)	7813 (2%)	8048 (5%)	7841 (2%)	9	10 (13%)	9 (6%)	10 (15%)	10 (7%)
Greece	481348	501181 (4%)	486172 (1%)	504966 (5%)	487021 (1%)	1216	1372 (13%)	1253 (3%)	1404 (15%)	1260 (4%)
Guatemala	1020	1062 (4%)	1180 (16%)	1070 (5%)	1239 (21%)	1	1 (13%)	2 (55%)	1 (15%)	2 (79%)
Guinea	1330	1385 (4%)	1330 (0%)	1395 (5%)	1330 (0%)	2	2 (13%)	2 (0%)	2 (15%)	2 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	2949	3071 (4%)	2980 (1%)	3094 (5%)	2986 (1%)	3	4 (13%)	4 (3%)	4 (15%)	4 (4%)
Honduras	773	805 (4%)	870 (13%)	811 (5%)	901 (16%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (43%)	1 (15%)	1 (58%)

Continued Over



## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of US Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
India	1994451	2076627 (4%)	2025789 (2%)	2092313 (5%)	2031031 (2%)	2317	2615 (13%)	2428 (5%)	2675 (15%)	2447 (6%)
Indonesia	9655	10053 (4%)	10542 (9%)	10129 (5%)	10804 (12%)	11	13 (13%)	15 (31%)	13 (15%)	16 (41%)
Iran	125345	130509 (4%)	125357 (0%)	131495 (5%)	125359 (0%)	146	164 (13%)	146 (0%)	168 (15%)	146 (0%)
Iraq	6867	7150 (4%)	6867 (0%)	7204 (5%)	6867 (0%)	8	9 (13%)	8 (0%)	9 (15%)	8 (0%)
Kazakhstan	81981	85359 (4%)	82111 (0%)	86004 (5%)	82133 (0%)	95	107 (13%)	96 (0%)	110 (15%)	96 (1%)
Kenya	6103	6354 (4%)	6172 (1%)	6402 (5%)	6187 (1%)	7	8 (13%)	7 (4%)	8 (15%)	7 (4%)
Korea, Dem PR	12665	13187 (4%)	12665 (0%)	13286 (5%)	12665 (0%)	15	17 (13%)	15 (0%)	17 (15%)	15 (0%)
Kyrgyzstan	29525	30741 (4%)	29568 (0%)	30974 (5%)	29575 (0%)	34	39 (13%)	34 (0%)	40 (15%)	34 (1%)
Lao People's Democratic Republic	3377	3516 (4%)	3379 (0%)	3543 (5%)	3380 (0%)	4	4 (13%)	4 (0%)	5 (15%)	4 (0%)
Madagascar	2401	2500 (4%)	2419 (1%)	2519 (5%)	2422 (1%)	3	3 (13%)	3 (2%)	3 (15%)	3 (3%)
Malawi	2321	2417 (4%)	2333 (1%)	2435 (5%)	2335 (1%)	3	3 (13%)	3 (2%)	3 (15%)	3 (2%)
Mali	251748	262121 (4%)	254548 (1%)	266643 (6%)	255984 (2%)	292	330 (13%)	303 (4%)	341 (17%)	307 (5%)
Mexico	97300	101309 (4%)	113472 (17%)	102074 (5%)	120114 (23%)	113	128 (13%)	180 (59%)	130 (15%)	214 (90%)
Morocco	488	508 (4%)	496 (2%)	512 (5%)	498 (2%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (5%)	1 (15%)	1 (6%)
Myanmar	51344	53459 (4%)	51480 (0%)	53863 (5%)	51501 (0%)	60	67 (13%)	60 (1%)	69 (15%)	60 (1%)
Namibia	3867	4026 (4%)	3873 (0%)	4057 (5%)	3874 (0%)	4	5 (13%)	5 (0%)	5 (15%)	5 (1%)
Nepal	162	169 (4%)	162 (0%)	170 (5%)	162 (0%)	0	0 (13%)	0 (0%)	0 (15%)	0 (0%)
Niger	6889	7173 (4%)	6909 (0%)	7227 (5%)	6912 (0%)	8	9 (13%)	8 (1%)	9 (15%)	8 (1%)
Nigeria	149595	155759 (4%)	150279 (0%)	156935 (5%)	150485 (1%)	174	196 (13%)	176 (2%)	201 (15%)	177 (2%)
Pakistan	1831187	1906636 (4%)	1843810 (1%)	1921038 (5%)	1846047 (1%)	2127	2401 (13%)	2172 (2%)	2456 (15%)	2181 (3%)
Paraguay	93672	97531 (4%)	95711 (2%)	98268 (5%)	96253 (3%)	109	123 (13%)	117 (7%)	126 (15%)	119 (9%)
Peru	48820	50831 (4%)	51265 (5%)	51215 (5%)	51762 (6%)	57	64 (13%)	66 (16%)	65 (15%)	68 (19%)
Philippines	592	616 (4%)	642 (8%)	621 (5%)	654 (11%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (28%)	1 (15%)	1 (35%)
South Africa	35996	37479 (4%)	36259 (1%)	37762 (5%)	36316 (1%)	42	47 (13%)	43 (2%)	48 (15%)	43 (3%)
Spain	102608	106836 (4%)	102795 (0%)	107643 (5%)	102827 (0%)	273	308 (13%)	274 (1%)	315 (15%)	274 (1%)
Sudan	24709	25727 (4%)	25108 (2%)	25552 (3%)	25038 (1%)	29	32 (13%)	30 (5%)	33 (14%)	30 (5%)

Continued Over

**Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination  
of US Subsidies contd.**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Swaziland	1010	1052 (4%)	1012 (0%)	1060 (5%)	1012 (0%)	1	1 (13%)	1 (0%)	1 (15%)	1 (1%)
Syrian Arab Republic	337573	351482 (4%)	340569 (1%)	354137 (5%)	341165 (1%)	392	443 (13%)	403 (3%)	453 (15%)	405 (3%)
Taiwan	4464	4648 (4%)	4702 (5%)	4683 (5%)	4753 (6%)	5	6 (13%)	6 (17%)	6 (15%)	6 (21%)
Tajikistan	60087	62563 (4%)	60313 (0%)	60087 (0%)	60087 (0%)	70	79 (13%)	71 (1%)	77 (10%)	70 (1%)
Tanzania	81438	84793 (4%)	82545 (1%)	86256 (6%)	83116 (2%)	95	107 (13%)	99 (4%)	110 (17%)	100 (6%)
Thailand	19216	20008 (4%)	20130 (5%)	20159 (5%)	20311 (6%)	22	25 (13%)	26 (15%)	26 (15%)	26 (18%)
Togo	3575	3722 (4%)	3951 (11%)	3787 (6%)	4180 (17%)	4	5 (13%)	6 (36%)	5 (17%)	6 (54%)
Tunisia	2065	2150 (4%)	2086 (1%)	2166 (5%)	2089 (1%)	2	3 (13%)	2 (3%)	3 (15%)	2 (4%)
Turkey	900604	937711 (4%)	923789 (3%)	944794 (5%)	927884 (3%)	1046	1181 (13%)	1129 (8%)	1208 (15%)	1144 (9%)
Turkmenistan	72427	75411 (4%)	73549 (2%)	72427 (0%)	72427 (0%)	84	95 (13%)	88 (5%)	93 (10%)	87 (4%)
Uganda	13399	13951 (4%)	13452 (0%)	14192 (6%)	13476 (1%)	16	18 (13%)	16 (1%)	18 (17%)	16 (2%)
United States	4396041	3571940 (-19%)	4019987 (-9%)	3598922 (-18%)	4313819 (-2%)	8385	4498 (-46%)	6499 (-22%)	4601 (-45%)	8165 (-3%)
Uzbekistan	843032	877767 (4%)	849906 (1%)	843032 (0%)	843032 (0%)	979	1105 (13%)	1005 (3%)	1078 (10%)	999 (2%)
Vietnam	11209	11671 (4%)	12324 (10%)	11759 (5%)	12620 (13%)	13	15 (13%)	17 (33%)	15 (15%)	19 (43%)
Yemen	1257	1309 (4%)	1265 (1%)	1319 (5%)	1266 (1%)	1	2 (13%)	1 (2%)	2 (15%)	1 (2%)
Zambia	22000	22906 (4%)	22042 (0%)	23079 (5%)	22049 (0%)	26	29 (13%)	26 (1%)	30 (15%)	26 (1%)
Zimbabwe	95950	99903 (4%)	98178 (2%)	101627 (6%)	99175 (3%)	111	126 (13%)	120 (7%)	130 (17%)	122 (9%)

**Appendix 19: Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries  
after Elimination of China Subsidies**

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Argentina	166999	172433 (3%)	167040 (0%)	173421 (4%)	167046 (0%)	194	214 (10%)	194 (0%)	217 (8%)	194 (0%)
Australia	842545	869960 (3%)	846242 (0%)	842545 (0%)	842545 (0%)	979	1077 (10%)	993 (1%)	1055 (12%)	988 (1%)
Azerbaijan	752	776 (3%)	752 (0%)	781 (4%)	752 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)
Bangladesh	14900	15385 (3%)	14905 (0%)	15473 (4%)	14906 (0%)	17	19 (10%)	17 (0%)	19 (12%)	17 (0%)
Benin	107334	110826 (3%)	107381 (0%)	111461 (4%)	107389 (0%)	125	137 (10%)	125 (0%)	140 (12%)	125 (0%)
Bolivia	25500	26330 (3%)	25500 (0%)	26481 (4%)	25500 (0%)	30	33 (10%)	30 (0%)	33 (12%)	30 (0%)
Botswana	462	477 (3%)	462 (0%)	480 (4%)	462 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)
Brazil	871881	900250 (3%)	871966 (0%)	912266 (5%)	871997 (0%)	1013	1115 (10%)	1013 (0%)	1143 (13%)	1013 (0%)
Bulgaria	2675	2762 (3%)	2675 (0%)	2778 (4%)	2675 (0%)	3	3 (10%)	3 (0%)	3 (12%)	3 (0%)
Burkina Faso	59308	61238 (3%)	59355 (0%)	62055 (5%)	59374 (0%)	69	76 (10%)	69 (0%)	78 (13%)	69 (0%)
Cameroon	83865	86594 (3%)	83896 (0%)	87750 (5%)	83908 (0%)	97	107 (10%)	98 (0%)	110 (13%)	98 (0%)
Central African Rep	11100	11461 (3%)	11104 (0%)	11527 (4%)	11105 (0%)	13	14 (10%)	13 (0%)	14 (12%)	13 (0%)
Chad	46087	47587 (3%)	46096 (0%)	47859 (4%)	46097 (0%)	54	59 (10%)	54 (0%)	60 (12%)	54 (0%)
China	5312602	4690960 (-12%)	5161122 (-3%)	4717835 (-11%)	5158155 (-3%)	8439	5809 (-31%)	7740 (-8%)	5910 (-30%)	7727 (-8%)
Colombia	46000	47497 (3%)	46000 (0%)	47769 (4%)	46000 (0%)	53	59 (10%)	53 (0%)	60 (12%)	53 (0%)
Congo	9315	9618 (3%)	9315 (0%)	9673 (4%)	9315 (0%)	11	12 (10%)	11 (0%)	12 (12%)	11 (0%)
Cote d'Ivoire	88034	90898 (3%)	88110 (0%)	92112 (5%)	88139 (0%)	102	113 (10%)	103 (0%)	115 (13%)	103 (0%)
Ecuador	2592	2676 (3%)	2592 (0%)	2692 (4%)	2592 (0%)	3	3 (10%)	3 (0%)	3 (12%)	3 (0%)
Egypt	293882	303444 (3%)	294243 (0%)	301748 (3%)	294138 (0%)	341	376 (10%)	343 (0%)	378 (11%)	343 (0%)
Gambia	100	103 (3%)	100 (0%)	104 (4%)	100 (0%)	0	0 (10%)	0 (0%)	0 (12%)	0 (0%)
Ghana	7672	7922 (3%)	7673 (0%)	7967 (4%)	7673 (0%)	9	10 (10%)	9 (0%)	10 (12%)	9 (0%)
Greece	481348	497010 (3%)	481513 (0%)	499858 (4%)	481538 (0%)	1216	1338 (10%)	1217 (0%)	1361 (12%)	1217 (0%)
Guatemala	1020	1053 (3%)	1020 (0%)	1059 (4%)	1020 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)
Guinea	1330	1373 (3%)	1330 (0%)	1381 (4%)	1330 (0%)	2	2 (10%)	2 (0%)	2 (12%)	2 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	2949	3045 (3%)	2949 (0%)	3062 (4%)	2949 (0%)	3	4 (10%)	3 (0%)	4 (12%)	3 (0%)
Honduras	773	798 (3%)	773 (0%)	803 (4%)	773 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)

Continued Over

## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of China Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
India	1994451	2059347 (3%)	1994544 (0%)	2071145 (4%)	1994558 (0%)	2317	2550 (10%)	2317 (0%)	2594 (12%)	2317 (0%)
Indonesia	9655	9969 (3%)	9676 (0%)	10026 (4%)	9677 (0%)	11	12 (10%)	11 (1%)	13 (12%)	11 (1%)
Iran	125345	129423 (3%)	125345 (0%)	130165 (4%)	125345 (0%)	146	160 (10%)	146 (0%)	163 (12%)	146 (0%)
Iraq	6867	7090 (3%)	6867 (0%)	7131 (4%)	6867 (0%)	8	9 (10%)	8 (0%)	9 (12%)	8 (0%)
Kazakhstan	81981	84649 (3%)	81985 (0%)	85133 (4%)	81985 (0%)	95	105 (10%)	95 (0%)	107 (12%)	95 (0%)
Kenya	6103	6302 (3%)	6105 (0%)	6338 (4%)	6105 (0%)	7	8 (10%)	7 (0%)	8 (12%)	7 (0%)
Korea, Dem PR	12665	13077 (3%)	12670 (0%)	13152 (4%)	12670 (0%)	15	16 (10%)	15 (0%)	16 (12%)	15 (0%)
Kyrgyzstan	29525	30486 (3%)	29527 (0%)	30660 (4%)	29528 (0%)	34	38 (10%)	34 (0%)	38 (12%)	34 (0%)
Lao People's Democratic Republic	3377	3487 (3%)	3377 (0%)	3507 (4%)	3377 (0%)	4	4 (10%)	4 (0%)	4 (12%)	4 (0%)
Madagascar	2401	2479 (3%)	2405 (0%)	2493 (4%)	2405 (0%)	3	3 (10%)	3 (0%)	3 (12%)	3 (1%)
Malawi	2321	2397 (3%)	2321 (0%)	2410 (4%)	2321 (0%)	3	3 (10%)	3 (0%)	3 (12%)	3 (0%)
Mali	251748	259939 (3%)	251928 (0%)	263409 (5%)	251980 (0%)	292	322 (10%)	293 (0%)	330 (13%)	293 (0%)
Mexico	97300	100466 (3%)	97311 (0%)	101042 (4%)	97312 (0%)	113	124 (10%)	113 (0%)	127 (12%)	113 (0%)
Morocco	488	504 (3%)	489 (0%)	507 (4%)	489 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)
Myanmar	51344	53015 (3%)	51448 (0%)	53318 (4%)	51464 (0%)	60	66 (10%)	60 (1%)	67 (12%)	60 (1%)
Namibia	3867	3993 (3%)	3867 (0%)	4016 (4%)	3867 (0%)	4	5 (10%)	4 (0%)	5 (12%)	4 (0%)
Nepal	162	167 (3%)	162 (0%)	168 (4%)	162 (0%)	0	0 (10%)	0 (0%)	0 (12%)	0 (0%)
Niger	6889	7113 (3%)	6889 (0%)	7154 (4%)	6889 (0%)	8	9 (10%)	8 (0%)	9 (12%)	8 (0%)
Nigeria	149595	154463 (3%)	149598 (0%)	155347 (4%)	149599 (0%)	174	191 (10%)	174 (0%)	195 (12%)	174 (0%)
Pakistan	1831187	1890771 (3%)	1831403 (0%)	1901603 (4%)	1831419 (0%)	2127	2342 (10%)	2128 (0%)	2382 (12%)	2128 (0%)
Paraguay	93672	96720 (3%)	93874 (0%)	97274 (4%)	93877 (0%)	109	120 (10%)	110 (1%)	122 (12%)	110 (1%)
Peru	48820	50409 (3%)	48820 (0%)	50697 (4%)	48820 (0%)	57	62 (10%)	57 (0%)	64 (12%)	57 (0%)
Philippines	592	611 (3%)	593 (0%)	615 (4%)	594 (0%)	1	1 (10%)	1 (1%)	1 (12%)	1 (1%)
South Africa	35996	37167 (3%)	36001 (0%)	37380 (4%)	36002 (0%)	42	46 (10%)	42 (0%)	47 (12%)	42 (0%)
Spain	102608	105947 (3%)	102611 (0%)	106554 (4%)	102611 (0%)	273	300 (10%)	273 (0%)	305 (12%)	273 (0%)
Sudan	24709	25513 (3%)	24716 (0%)	25370 (3%)	24715 (0%)	29	32 (10%)	29 (0%)	32 (11%)	29 (0%)

Continued Over

## Final Predicted Cotton Production for Main Producing Countries after Elimination of China Subsidies contd.

Country	Initial Production (tonnes)	Final Production (Tonnes) (% change over initial in parentheses)				Initial Earnings (\$ Millions)	Final Earnings (\$ Millions) (% change over initial in parentheses)			
		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4		Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Swaziland	1010	1043 (3%)	1010 (0%)	1049 (4%)	1010 (0%)	1 (10%)	1 (0%)	1 (12%)	1 (0%)	
Syrian Arab Republic	337573	348557 (3%)	337645 (0%)	350554 (4%)	337656 (0%)	392	432 (10%)	392 (0%)	439 (12%)	392 (0%)
Taiwan	4464	4609 (3%)	4470 (0%)	4636 (4%)	4471 (0%)	5	6 (10%)	5 (0%)	6 (12%)	5 (0%)
Tajikistan	60087	62042 (3%)	60107 (0%)	60087 (0%)	60087 (0%)	70	77 (10%)	70 (0%)	75 (8%)	70 (0%)
Tanzania	81438	84088 (3%)	81459 (0%)	85210 (5%)	81466 (0%)	95	104 (10%)	95 (0%)	107 (13%)	95 (0%)
Thailand	19216	19841 (3%)	19224 (0%)	19955 (4%)	19226 (0%)	22	25 (10%)	22 (0%)	25 (12%)	22 (0%)
Togo	3575	3691 (3%)	3586 (0%)	3741 (5%)	3590 (0%)	4	5 (10%)	4 (1%)	5 (13%)	4 (1%)
Tunisia	2065	2132 (3%)	2065 (0%)	2144 (4%)	2065 (0%)	2	3 (10%)	2 (0%)	3 (12%)	2 (0%)
Turkey	900604	929908 (3%)	900637 (0%)	935235 (4%)	900642 (0%)	1046	1152 (10%)	1046 (0%)	1172 (12%)	1046 (0%)
Turkmenistan	72427	74784 (3%)	72462 (0%)	72427 (0%)	72427 (0%)	84	93 (10%)	84 (0%)	91 (8%)	84 (0%)
Uganda	13399	13835 (3%)	13400 (0%)	14020 (5%)	13400 (0%)	16	17 (10%)	16 (0%)	18 (13%)	16 (0%)
United States	4396041	4539080 (3%)	4404540 (0%)	4565084 (4%)	4404881 (0%)	8385	9230 (10%)	8439 (1%)	9390 (12%)	8441 (1%)
Uzbekistan	843032	870463 (3%)	843715 (0%)	843032 (0%)	843032 (0%)	979	1078 (10%)	982 (0%)	1056 (8%)	981 (0%)
Vietnam	11209	11574 (3%)	11209 (0%)	11640 (4%)	11209 (0%)	13	14 (10%)	13 (0%)	15 (12%)	13 (0%)
Yemen	1257	1298 (3%)	1257 (0%)	1305 (4%)	1257 (0%)	1	2 (10%)	1 (0%)	2 (12%)	1 (0%)
Zambia	22000	22716 (3%)	22000 (0%)	22846 (4%)	22000 (0%)	26	28 (10%)	26 (0%)	29 (12%)	26 (0%)
Zimbabwe	95950	99072 (3%)	96016 (0%)	100394 (5%)	96042 (0%)	111	123 (10%)	112 (0%)	126 (13%)	112 (0%)

## Appendix 20: Results for the Elimination of Greece/Spain Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa

	Removal of all subsidies				Removal of Greece/Spain subsidies			
	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Change in Production in (tonnes):								
Change in Cotton Earnings in (\$ millions):								
Percentage change in parentheses								
Benin	9,233 (9%) 35 (28%)	4,791 (4%) 18 (15%)	11,503 (11%) 45 (36%)	6,108 (6%) 25 (20%)	838 (1%) 3 (2%)	1,667 (2%) 7 (5%)	971 (1%) 3 (3%)	2,223 (2%) 9 (8%)
Burkina Faso	5,102 (9%) 19 (28%)	3,127 (5%) 12 (17%)	7,707 (13%) 27 (39%)	4,807 (8%) 17 (25%)	463 (1%) 1 (2%)	1,353 (2%) 5 (8%)	644 (1%) 2 (3%)	2,125 (4%) 8 (11%)
Cameroon	7,214 (9%) 27 (28%)	4,489 (5%) 18 (18%)	10,898 (13%) 38 (39%)	7,201 (9%) 27 (27%)	655 (1%) 2 (2%)	1,785 (2%) 7 (7%)	911 (1%) 3 (3%)	2,870 (3%) 11 (11%)
Central African Republic	955 (9%) 3 (28%)	458 (4%) 2 (13%)	1,190 (11%) 5 (36%)	549 (5%) 2 (16%)	87 (1%) 0 (2%)	167 (2%) 1 (5%)	100 (1%) 0 (3%)	196 (2%) 1 (5%)
Chad	3,965 (9%) 15 (28%)	2,006 (4%) 8 (15%)	4,939 (11%) 19 (36%)	2,892 (6%) 13 (25%)	360 (1%) 1 (2%)	1,718 (4%) 7 (13%)	417 (1%) 1 (3%)	2,528 (5%) 12 (22%)
Congo	801 (9%) 3 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	998 (11%) 4 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	73 (1%) 0 (2%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	84 (1%) 0 (3%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Côte d'Ivoire	7,573 (9%) 29 (28%)	4,101 (5%) 15 (15%)	11,440 (13%) 39 (39%)	6,185 (7%) 21 (21%)	688 (1%) 2 (2%)	1,293 (1%) 5 (5%)	956 (1%) 3 (3%)	2,057 (2%) 8 (7%)
Gambia	9 (9%) 0 (28%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	11 (11%) 0 (36%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	1 (1%) 0 (2%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)
Ghana	660 (9%) 3 (28%)	244 (3%) 1 (10%)	822 (11%) 3 (36%)	291 (4%) 1 (12%)	60 (1%) 0 (2%)	101 (1%) 0 (4%)	69 (1%) 0 (3%)	120 (2%) 0 (5%)
Guinea	114 (9%) 0 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	143 (11%) 1 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	10 (1%) 0 (2%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	12 (1%) 0 (3%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	254 (9%) 1 (28%)	44 (2%) 0 (5%)	316 (11%) 1 (36%)	51 (2%) 0 (5%)	23 (1%) 0 (2%)	12 (0%) 0 (1%)	27 (1%) 0 (3%)	14 (0%) 0 (1%)
Liberia	3 (9%) 0 (28%)	3 (8%) 0 (27%)	4 (11%) 0 (36%)	4 (10%) 0 (34%)	0 (1%) 0 (2%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	0 (1%) 0 (3%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Mali	21,657 (9%) 82 (28%)	3,942 (2%) 15 (5%)	32,714 (13%) 113 (39%)	5,943 (2%) 21 (7%)	1,966 (1%) 7 (2%)	933 (0%) 3 (1%)	2,735 (1%) 9 (3%)	1,387 (1%) 5 (2%)
Niger	593 (9%) 2 (28%)	61 (1%) 0 (3%)	738 (11%) 3 (36%)	74 (1%) 0 (3%)	54 (1%) 0 (2%)	39 (1%) 0 (2%)	62 (1%) 0 (3%)	46 (1%) 0 (2%)
Nigeria	12,869 (9%) 49 (28%)	836 (1%) 3 (2%)	16,032 (11%) 62 (36%)	1,092 (1%) 4 (3%)	1,168 (1%) 4 (2%)	145 (0%) 1 (0%)	1,353 (1%) 5 (3%)	188 (0%) 1 (0%)
Togo	308 (9%) 1 (28%)	291 (11%) 2 (37%)	465 (13%) 2 (39%)	637 (18%) 2 (57%)	28 (1%) 0 (2%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	39 (1%) 0 (3%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)

## Appendix 21: Results for the Elimination of US Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa

	Removal of all subsidies				Removal of US subsidies			
	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Change in Production in (tonnes):								
Change in Cotton Earnings in (\$ millions):								
Percentage change in parentheses								
Benin	9,233 (9%) 35 (28%)	4,791 (4%) 18 (15%)	11,503 (11%) 45 (36%)	6,108 (6%) 25 (20%)	4,422 (4%) 16 (13%)	3,041 (3%) 11 (9%)	5,267 (5%) 19 (15%)	3,745 (3%) 14 (11%)
Burkina Faso	5,102 (9%) 19 (28%)	3,127 (5%) 12 (17%)	7,707 (13%) 27 (39%)	4,807 (8%) 17 (25%)	2,444 (4%) 9 (13%)	1,702 (3%) 6 (9%)	3,509 (6%) 11 (17%)	2,541 (4%) 9 (13%)
Cameroon	7,214 (9%) 27 (28%)	4,489 (5%) 18 (18%)	10,898 (13%) 38 (39%)	7,201 (9%) 27 (27%)	3,455 (4%) 13 (13%)	2,644 (3%) 10 (11%)	4,962 (6%) 16 (17%)	4,198 (5%) 15 (16%)
Central African Republic	955 (9%) 3 (28%)	458 (4%) 2 (13%)	1,190 (11%) 5 (36%)	549 (5%) 2 (16%)	457 (4%) 2 (13%)	282 (3%) 1 (8%)	545 (5%) 2 (15%)	338 (3%) 1 (10%)
Chad	3,965 (9%) 15 (28%)	2,006 (4%) 8 (15%)	4,939 (11%) 19 (36%)	2,892 (6%) 13 (25%)	1,899 (4%) 7 (13%)	270 (1%) 1 (2%)	2,261 (5%) 8 (15%)	332 (1%) 1 (2%)
Congo	801 (9%) 3 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	998 (11%) 4 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	384 (4%) 1 (13%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	457 (5%) 2 (15%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Côte d'Ivoire	7,573 (9%) 29 (28%)	4,101 (5%) 15 (15%)	11,440 (13%) 39 (39%)	6,185 (7%) 21 (21%)	3,627 (4%) 13 (13%)	2,699 (3%) 10 (10%)	5,209 (6%) 17 (17%)	3,923 (4%) 13 (13%)
Gambia	9 (9%) 0 (28%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	11 (11%) 0 (36%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	4 (4%) 0 (13%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	5 (5%) 0 (15%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Ghana	660 (9%) 3 (28%)	244 (3%) 1 (10%)	822 (11%) 3 (36%)	291 (4%) 1 (12%)	316 (4%) 1 (13%)	141 (2%) 1 (6%)	376 (5%) 1 (15%)	169 (2%) 1 (7%)
Guinea	114 (9%) 0 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	143 (11%) 1 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	55 (4%) 0 (13%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	65 (5%) 0 (15%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	254 (9%) 1 (28%)	44 (2%) 0 (5%)	316 (11%) 1 (36%)	51 (2%) 0 (5%)	122 (4%) 0 (13%)	31 (1%) 0 (3%)	145 (5%) 1 (15%)	37 (1%) 0 (4%)
Liberia	3 (9%) 0 (28%)	3 (8%) 0 (27%)	4 (11%) 0 (36%)	4 (10%) 0 (34%)	2 (4%) 0 (13%)	3 (8%) 0 (27%)	2 (5%) 0 (15%)	4 (10%) 0 (34%)
Mali	21,657 (9%) 82 (28%)	3,942 (2%) 15 (5%)	32,714 (13%) 113 (39%)	5,943 (2%) 21 (7%)	10,373 (4%) 38 (13%)	2,800 (1%) 11 (4%)	14,895 (6%) 48 (17%)	4,236 (2%) 15 (5%)
Niger	593 (9%) 2 (28%)	61 (1%) 0 (3%)	738 (11%) 3 (36%)	74 (1%) 0 (3%)	284 (4%) 1 (13%)	20 (0%) 0 (1%)	338 (5%) 1 (15%)	23 (0%) 0 (1%)
Nigeria	12,869 (9%) 49 (28%)	836 (1%) 3 (2%)	16,032 (11%) 62 (36%)	1,092 (1%) 4 (3%)	6,164 (4%) 22 (13%)	684 (0%) 3 (2%)	7,340 (5%) 27 (15%)	890 (1%) 4 (2%)
Togo	308 (9%) 1 (28%)	291 (11%) 2 (37%)	465 (13%) 2 (39%)	637 (18%) 2 (57%)	147 (4%) 1 (13%)	376 (11%) 1 (36%)	212 (6%) 1 (17%)	605 (17%) 2 (54%)

## Appendix 22: Results for the Elimination of China Cotton Subsidies on Cotton Production in West and Central Africa

	Removal of all subsidies				Removal of China subsidies			
	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4	Sim 1	Sim 2	Sim 3	Sim 4
Change in Production in (tonnes):								
Change in Cotton Earnings in (\$ millions):								
Percentage change in parentheses								
Benin	9,233 (9%) 35 (28%)	4,791 (4%) 18 (15%)	11,503 (11%) 45 (36%)	6,108 (6%) 25 (20%)	3492 (3%) 13 (10%)	47 (0%) 0 (0%)	4127 (4%) 15 (12%)	55 (0%) 0 (0%)
Burkina Faso	5,102 (9%) 19 (28%)	3,127 (5%) 12 (17%)	7,707 (13%) 27 (39%)	4,807 (8%) 17 (25%)	1930 (3%) 7 (10%)	47 (0%) 0 (0%)	2747 (5%) 9 (13%)	66 (0%) 0 (0%)
Cameroon	7,214 (9%) 27 (28%)	4,489 (5%) 18 (18%)	10,898 (13%) 38 (39%)	7,201 (9%) 27 (27%)	2729 (3%) 10 (10%)	31 (0%) 0 (0%)	3885 (5%) 13 (13%)	43 (0%) 0 (0%)
Central African Republic	955 (9%) 3 (28%)	458 (4%) 2 (13%)	1,190 (11%) 5 (36%)	549 (5%) 2 (16%)	361 (3%) 1 (10%)	4 (0%) 0 (0%)	427 (4%) 2 (12%)	5 (0%) 0 (0%)
Chad	3,965 (9%) 15 (28%)	2,006 (4%) 8 (15%)	4,939 (11%) 19 (36%)	2,892 (6%) 13 (25%)	1500 (3%) 5 (10%)	9 (0%) 0 (0%)	1772 (4%) 6 (12%)	10 (0%) 0 (0%)
Congo	801 (9%) 3 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	998 (11%) 4 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	303 (3%) 1 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	358 (4%) 1 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Côte d'Ivoire	7,573 (9%) 29 (28%)	4,101 (5%) 15 (15%)	11,440 (13%) 39 (39%)	6,185 (7%) 21 (21%)	2864 (3%) 10 (10%)	76 (0%) 0 (0%)	4078 (5%) 13 (13%)	105 (0%) 0 (0%)
Gambia	9 (9%) 0 (28%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	11 (11%) 0 (36%)	1 (1%) 0 (3%)	3 (3%) 0 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	4 (4%) 0 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Ghana	660 (9%) 3 (28%)	244 (3%) 1 (10%)	822 (11%) 3 (36%)	291 (4%) 1 (12%)	250 (3%) 1 (10%)	1 (0%) 0 (0%)	295 (4%) 1 (12%)	1 (0%) 0 (0%)
Guinea	114 (9%) 0 (28%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	143 (11%) 1 (36%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	43 (3%) 0 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	51 (4%) 0 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Guinea-Bissau	254 (9%) 1 (28%)	44 (2%) 0 (5%)	316 (11%) 1 (36%)	51 (2%) 0 (5%)	96 (3%) 0 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	113 (4%) 0 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Liberia	3 (9%) 0 (28%)	3 (8%) 0 (27%)	4 (11%) 0 (36%)	4 (10%) 0 (34%)	1 (3%) 0 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	2 (4%) 0 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Mali	21,657 (9%) 82 (28%)	3,942 (2%) 15 (5%)	32,714 (13%) 113 (39%)	5,943 (2%) 21 (7%)	8191 (3%) 29 (10%)	180 (0%) 1 (0%)	11661 (5%) 38 (13%)	232 (0%) 1 (0%)
Niger	593 (9%) 2 (28%)	61 (1%) 0 (3%)	738 (11%) 3 (36%)	74 (1%) 0 (3%)	224 (3%) 1 (10%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)	265 (4%) 1 (12%)	0 (0%) 0 (0%)
Nigeria	12,869 (9%) 49 (28%)	836 (1%) 3 (2%)	16,032 (11%) 62 (36%)	1,092 (1%) 4 (3%)	4868 (3%) 18 (10%)	3 (0%) 0 (0%)	5752 (4%) 21 (12%)	4 (0%) 0 (0%)
Togo	308 (9%) 1 (28%)	291 (11%) 2 (37%)	465 (13%) 2 (39%)	637 (18%) 2 (57%)	116 (3%) 0 (10%)	11 (0%) 0 (1%)	166 (5%) 1 (13%)	15 (0%) 0 (1%)



### Appendix 23: Consumption and Production of Cotton in China

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	4921	550	2707	299	773	3300	1	476
1981/82	5187	572	2969	476	478	3546	0	378
1982/83	5828	618	3601	378	236	3641	16	559
1983/84	6076	764	4640	559	145	3421	165	1756
1984/85	6921	904	6260	1756	18	3484	214	4337
1985/86	5140	807	4146	4337	0	4117	607	3760
1986/87	4305	823	3542	3760	3	4567	690	2048
1987/88	4843	877	4246	2048	19	4369	506	1400
1988/89	5534	750	4148	1400	315	4376	356	1131
1989/90	5203	728	3789	1131	408	4150	188	989
1990/91	5588	807	4508	989	480	4225	202	1550
1991/92	6540	867	5672	1550	355	4250	131	3196
1992/93	6837	660	4510	3196	53	4600	149	2946
1993/94	4985	750	3739	2946	176	4600	166	2095
1994/95	5528	785	4342	2095	884	4500	40	2781
1995/96	5421	879	4768	2781	663	4400	5	3807
1996/97	4722	890	4203	3807	787	4500	2	4295
1997/98	4530	1016	4602	4295	402	4400	6	4892
1998/99	4250	1059	4501	4892	78	4300	148	5023
1999/00	3726	1028	3829	5023	30	4700	370	3812
2000/01	4032	1096	4420	3812	52	5200	97	2987
2001/02	4824	1103	5320	2987	98	5600	74	2730
2002/03, est.	4180	1177	4920	2730	480	6100	180	1850
2003/04 for.	5150	1125	4800	1850	750	6200	150	2046
2004/05 for.	5250	1131	5938	2046	800	6324	150	2310

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 24: Consumption and Production of Cotton in India

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	7824	169	1322	591	0	1371	140	491
1981/82	8057	177	1428	491	9	1285	59	585
1982/83	7871	187	1471	585	0	1359	116	581
1983/84	7721	173	1333	581	0	1433	62	489
1984/85	7382	247	1820	489	0	1550	27	660
1985/86	7533	261	1964	660	0	1564	63	996
1986/87	6948	227	1579	996	0	1702	231	640
1987/88	6459	241	1555	640	22	1708	23	455
1988/89	7343	245	1802	455	41	1762	18	519
1989/90	7331	315	2308	519	0	1876	185	767
1990/91	7440	267	1989	767	0	1958	255	539
1991/92	7695	267	2053	539	49	1899	0	722
1992/93	7543	316	2380	722	17	2108	243	729
1993/94	7337	286	2095	729	47	2160	71	611
1994/95	7861	300	2355	611	108	2279	17	778
1995/96	9063	318	2885	778	9	2576	121	960
1996/97	9166	330	3024	960	5	2864	283	981
1997/98	8850	304	2686	981	32	2760	73	879
1998/99	9287	302	2805	879	94	2781	18	978
1999/00	8550	310	2652	978	348	2939	16	1068
2000/01	8576	278	2380	1068	341	2924	24	841
2001/02	8730	308	2686	841	400	2910	13	1004
2002/03, est.	7380	318	2350	1004	466	2950	17	853
2003/04 for.	8500	315	2679	853	332	2994	17	853
2004/05 for.	8700	318	2770	853	287	3039	17	853

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 25: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Pakistan

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	2108	339	714	204	1	461	327	131
1981/82	2215	338	748	131	1	508	233	138
1982/83	2263	364	824	138	1	528	266	168
1983/84	2221	223	494	168	52	503	82	130
1984/85	2242	450	1008	130	2	545	275	320
1985/86	2364	514	1216	320	1	533	685	319
1986/87	2505	527	1319	320	0	700	631	309
1987/88	2568	572	1468	309	1	767	513	498
1988/89	2620	544	1425	498	1	866	831	228
1989/90	2599	560	1455	228	3	1100	296	290
1990/91	2662	615	1638	290	0	1343	272	313
1991/92	2836	769	2180	313	4	1434	448	643
1992/93	2836	543	1539	643	5	1514	256	399
1993/94	2805	487	1367	399	76	1583	69	239
1994/95	2653	557	1478	239	151	1508	32	302
1995/96	2997	601	1801	302	27	1540	312	267
1996/97	3148	506	1594	267	61	1524	26	336
1997/98	2959	528	1561	336	62	1543	74	320
1998/99	2923	511	1494	320	192	1524	2	480
1999/00	2983	641	1911	480	103	1700	91	704
2000/01	2942	617	1816	704	101	1760	127	734
2001/02	3113	579	1802	734	191	1855	39	833
2002/03, est.	2718	625	1620	833	201	2000	75	659
2003/04 for.	2900	621	1530	659	305	2030	75	659
2004/05 for.	3000	627	1881	659	265	2071	75	659

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 26: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Uzbekistan

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	1878	890	1671			169		
1981/82	1873	822	1540			161		
1982/83	1885	753	1419			156		
1983/84	1888	722	1364			162		
1984/85	2021	803	1622			177		
1985/86	1990	868	1728			189		
1986/87	2054	790	1622			193		
1987/88	2108	701	1478			189		
1988/89	2017	859	1732			193		
1989/90	1970	841	1656			200		
1990/91	1830	870	1593			205		
1991/92	1720	839	1443	449	2	207	1052	635
1992/93	1667	783	1306	635	1	212	1300	430
1993/94	1676	810	1358	430	1	170	1288	331
1994/95	1529	816	1248	331	1	170	1250	160
1995/96	1498	837	1254	160	1	141	940	334
1996/97	1487	714	1062	334	1	124	1042	231
1997/98	1483	768	1139	231	1	120	1050	201
1998/99	1545	647	1000	201	1	125	900	176
1999/00	1500	752	1128	176	1	185	893	227
2000/01	1441	676	975	227	1	220	800	183
2001/02	1453	727	1055	183	1	220	810	210
2002/03, est.	1421	727	1033	210	1	225	792	227
2003/04 for.	1400	706	988	227	1	250	735	231
2004/05 for.	1400	706	988	231	1	275	710	234

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 27: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Turkey

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	672	744	500	129	0	293	222	112
1981/82	654	747	488	112	0	311	208	81
1982/83	595	822	489	81	0	339	137	95
1983/84	605	863	522	95	0	386	109	122
1984/85	760	763	580	122	0	414	155	132
1985/86	660	785	518	132	16	430	68	168
1986/87	589	815	480	168	60	460	112	136
1987/88	586	884	518	136	66	502	40	125
1988/89	740	878	650	125	44	552	145	122
1989/90	725	851	617	122	77	560	45	211
1990/91	641	1021	655	211	46	557	164	150
1991/92	599	938	561	150	92	607	56	140
1992/93	637	900	574	140	233	676	59	212
1993/94	568	1061	602	212	119	700	109	124
1994/95	582	1080	628	124	236	850	1	138
1995/96	757	1125	851	138	112	900	55	99
1996/97	744	1054	784	99	332	1065	46	123
1997/98	719	1165	838	123	399	1150	27	188
1998/99	757	1166	882	188	250	1000	86	145
1999/00	719	1100	791	145	575	1200	44	217
2000/01	654	1345	880	217	383	1150	28	302
2001/02	693	1330	922	302	624	1300	28	520
2002/03, est.	721	1248	900	520	417	1365	28	444
2003/04 for.	732	1258	921	444	493	1385	28	444
2004/05 for.	732	1265	925	444	516	1413	28	444

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 28: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Brazil

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	2998	208	623	360	2	566	21	391
1981/82	2779	230	640	391	1	573	17	443
1982/83	3030	214	648	443	1	567	222	303
1983/84	3107	240	745	303	6	556	10	488
1984/85	3707	260	965	488	7	599	77	782
1985/86	3325	239	793	782	54	692	78	779
1986/87	2161	293	633	779	53	759	66	640
1987/88	2577	335	864	640	43	811	130	606
1988/89	2229	318	709	606	101	822	101	431
1989/90	1964	339	666	431	113	764	144	271
1990/91	1939	370	717	271	108	723	167	231
1991/92	1971	338	667	231	143	732	31	295
1992/93	1277	329	420	295	396	793	24	241
1993/94	1238	391	484	241	407	834	1	318
1994/95	1229	437	537	318	351	818	33	362
1995/96	953	430	410	362	384	818	22	240
1996/97	658	465	306	240	519	812	0	236
1997/98	877	470	412	236	410	789	1	247
1998/99	694	750	521	247	296	797	6	272
1999/00	824	850	700	272	340	852	2	498
2000/01	868	1081	939	498	131	871	68	600
2001/02	748	1025	766	600	55	860	147	414
2002/03, est.	715	1130	809	414	80	850	170	283
2003/04 for.	787	1079	849	283	216	842	180	326
2004/05 for.	800	1079	863	326	243	863	200	370

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Appendix 29: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Argentina

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	282	296	84	52	17	83	29	61
1981/82	399	379	152	61	13	79	66	75
1982/83	343	327	112	75	16	102	18	79
1983/84	470	383	180	79	5	112	26	120
1984/85	447	383	171	120	9	101	69	91
1985/86	339	354	120	91	20	117	32	86
1986/87	273	366	100	86	27	131	13	71
1987/88	492	573	282	71	17	125	54	191
1988/89	502	388	195	191	1	133	120	129
1989/90	545	508	277	129	10	132	124	151
1990/91	539	479	258	151	6	143	141	123
1991/92	580	360	209	123	2	140	123	155
1992/93	302	480	145	155	2	132	47	116
1993/94	484	486	235	116	15	130	69	162
1994/95	680	516	351	162	9	115	208	204
1995/96	969	451	437	204	6	107	266	277
1996/97	887	381	338	277	1	105	290	242
1997/98	878	354	311	242	5	105	217	240
1998/99	640	313	200	240	10	90	244	175
1999/00	332	403	134	175	10	87	79	144
2000/01	385	434	167	144	2	80	91	114
2001/02	165	394	65	114	5	70	48	50
2002/03, est.	148	410	61	50	50	105	10	46
2003/04 for.	250	386	96	46	40	110	15	57
2004/05 for.	250	386	96	57	50	116	15	73

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 30: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Tajikistan

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1986/87						31		
1987/88						29		
1988/89						30		
1989/90						32		
1990/91	304	842	256			32		
1991/92	292	846	247	61	0	32	200	76
1992/93	285	561	160	76	0	22	100	114
1993/94	268	675	181	114	0	22	180	93
1994/95	287	584	168	93	0	16	160	85
1995/96	273	476	130	85	0	12	135	68
1996/97	234	423	99	68	0	17	85	65
1997/98	218	488	106	65	0	18	107	46
1998/99	249	441	110	46	0	20	90	46
1999/00	254	384	98	46	0	13	83	48
2000/01	242	436	106	48	0	12	110	31
2001/02	258	563	145	31	0	15	117	44
2002/03, est.	267	618	165	44	0	18	140	51
2003/04 for.	280	589	165	51	0	20	145	51
2004/05 for.	285	589	168	51	0	20	148	51

Source: ICAC Statistics.



### Appendix 31: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Benin

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	25	231	6	5	0	1	8	2
1981/82	18	304	6	2	0	1	5	1
1982/83	27	438	12	1	0	1	5	7
1983/84	40	430	17	7	0	1	15	8
1984/85	80	418	33	8	0	1	18	23
1985/86	83	413	34	23	0	1	22	34
1986/87	103	465	48	34	0	1	38	43
1987/88	72	380	27	43	0	1	42	27
1988/89	97	456	44	27	0	2	42	27
1989/90	111	383	43	27	0	3	40	27
1990/91	123	482	59	27	0	1	58	27
1991/92	151	495	75	27	0	3	72	27
1992/93	139	492	69	27	0	3	66	27
1993/94	235	439	103	27	0	2	115	14
1994/95	225	436	98	14	0	2	96	14
1995/96	294	482	141	14	0	2	135	19
1996/97	292	492	143	19	0	4	131	27
1997/98	386	388	150	27	0	4	131	42
1998/99	394	311	123	42	0	4	119	42
1999/00	372	408	152	42	0	5	136	53
2000/01	337	418	141	53	0	5	140	49
2001/02	384	448	172	49	0	5	148	69
2002/03, est.	323	476	154	69	0	5	156	62
2003/04 for.	350	425	149	62	0	5	153	52
2004/05 for.	350	425	149	52	0	5	144	52
2005/06 for.	350	425	149	52	0	5	144	52
2006/07 for.	350	425	149	52	0	5	144	52
2007/08 for.	350	425	149	52	0	5	144	52

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 32: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Burkina Faso

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	75	311	23	10	0	1	22	11
1981/82	65	332	22	11	0	1	20	11
1982/83	72	400	29	11	0	1	28	11
1983/84	77	392	30	11	0	1	29	12
1984/85	82	418	34	12	0	1	32	13
1985/86	94	489	46	13	0	1	41	18
1986/87	127	520	66	18	0	1	60	23
1987/88	170	344	59	23	0	1	57	24
1988/89	169	347	59	24	0	1	58	24
1989/90	150	416	62	24	0	1	61	24
1990/91	166	465	77	24	0	4	73	24
1991/92	186	373	69	24	0	3	70	20
1992/93	177	392	69	20	0	3	67	5
1993/94	152	334	51	5	0	2	50	7
1994/95	184	341	63	7	0	2	62	4
1995/96	160	400	64	4	0	2	56	9
1996/97	196	461	90	9	0	2	81	16
1997/98	295	476	140	16	0	2	124	30
1998/99	355	335	119	30	0	2	117	30
1999/00	245	445	109	30	0	2	95	42
2000/01	260	448	116	42	0	3	112	44
2001/02	359	440	158	44	0	4	123	69
2002/03, est.	405	404	164	69	0	4	155	74
2003/04 for.	400	414	166	74	0	4	169	66
2004/05 for.	400	414	166	66	0	4	162	66
2005/06 for.	400	414	166	66	0	4	162	66
2006/07 for.	400	414	166	66	0	4	162	66
2007/08 for.	400	414	166	66	0	4	162	66

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 33: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Cameroon

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	65	494	32	13	0	5	26	15
1981/82	63	486	31	15	0	5	26	16
1982/83	55	523	29	16	0	7	22	18
1983/84	71	519	37	18	0	7	31	18
1984/85	73	522	38	18	0	8	24	26
1985/86	89	510	45	26	0	7	39	26
1986/87	94	513	48	26	0	6	42	14
1987/88	95	475	45	14	0	6	39	25
1988/89	112	614	69	25	0	5	65	28
1989/90	89	482	43	28	0	4	39	8
1990/91	94	496	47	8	0	3	44	17
1991/92	90	524	47	17	0	4	44	17
1992/93	99	534	53	17	0	4	50	11
1993/94	103	503	52	11	0	4	49	7
1994/95	141	445	63	7	0	5	57	6
1995/96	159	495	79	6	0	6	72	11
1996/97	191	472	90	11	0	7	77	17
1997/98	172	451	78	17	0	8	63	24
1998/99	173	458	79	24	0	8	71	24
1999/00	172	460	79	24	0	6	65	32
2000/01	199	478	95	32	0	5	84	38
2001/02	210	485	102	38	0	4	90	46
2002/03, est.	200	450	90	46	0	4	96	36
2003/04 for.	204	466	95	36	0	4	89	38
2004/05 for.	204	466	95	38	0	4	91	38
2005/06 for.	204	466	95	38	0	4	91	38
2006/07 for.	204	466	95	38	0	4	91	38
2007/08 for.	204	466	95	38	0	4	91	38

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 34: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Chad

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	166	188	31	14	0	2	32	11
1981/82	134	196	26	11	0	2	25	10
1982/83	138	277	38	10	0	2	35	10
1983/84	176	341	60	10	0	2	57	10
1984/85	142	250	36	10	0	2	33	11
1985/86	148	262	39	11	0	2	36	12
1986/87	124	273	34	12	0	2	33	13
1987/88	149	322	48	13	0	5	43	17
1988/89	199	264	53	17	0	3	48	19
1989/90	185	314	58	19	0	3	48	26
1990/91	207	288	60	26	0	3	58	25
1991/92	283	239	68	25	0	4	69	19
1992/93	199	237	47	19	0	0	51	15
1993/94	158	234	37	15	0	0	41	10
1994/95	203	301	61	10	0	1	59	11
1995/96	208	298	62	11	0	1	63	9
1996/97	285	301	86	9	0	1	85	9
1997/98	336	307	103	9	0	1	92	19
1998/99	298	213	64	19	0	1	63	19
1999/00	300	247	74	19	0	1	64	29
2000/01	240	242	58	29	0	1	66	19
2001/02	312	218	68	19	0	1	60	26
2002/03, est.	281	250	70	26	0	1	68	27
2003/04 for.	286	245	70	27	0	1	69	27
2004/05 for.	286	245	70	27	0	1	69	27
2005/06 for.	286	245	70	27	0	1	69	27
2006/07 for.	286	245	70	27	0	1	69	27
2007/08 for.	286	245	70	27	0	1	69	27

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 35: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Côte d'Ivoire

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	126	441	56	21	0	19	42	21
1981/82	125	453	56	21	0	18	30	29
1982/83	128	512	66	29	0	18	38	39
1983/84	136	428	58	39	0	18	53	26
1984/85	146	606	88	26	0	18	44	27
1985/86	153	538	82	27	0	18	84	8
1986/87	159	584	93	8	0	21	64	16
1987/88	180	631	114	16	0	21	85	24
1988/89	213	601	128	24	0	21	101	31
1989/90	201	534	107	31	0	21	116	7
1990/91	199	583	116	7	0	19	81	22
1991/92	190	456	87	22	0	18	76	15
1992/93	224	471	106	15	0	13	69	35
1993/94	219	527	116	35	0	16	80	52
1994/95	242	383	93	52	2	18	127	15
1995/96	204	471	96	15	3	19	76	19
1996/97	211	542	114	19	2	21	81	33
1997/98	244	601	147	33	0	25	110	45
1998/99	271	577	157	45	0	20	130	51
1999/00	291	592	173	51	0	18	160	46
2000/01	248	504	125	46	1	17	150	23
2001/02	283	612	173	23	0	17	115	64
2002/03, est.	275	545	150	64	0	4	72	138
2003/04 for.	250	519	130	138	0	10	171	87
2004/05 for.	300	623	187	87	0	15	193	65
2005/06 for.	300	623	187	65	0	15	172	65
2006/07 for.	300	623	187	65	0	16	171	65
2007/08 for.	300	623	187	65	0	16	171	65

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 36: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Mali

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	102	397	41	25	0	8	35	23
1981/82	79	481	38	23	0	8	35	19
1982/83	98	510	50	19	0	3	47	19
1983/84	104	525	55	19	0	3	37	34
1984/85	119	464	55	34	0	3	49	37
1985/86	146	460	67	37	0	3	60	42
1986/87	152	517	79	42	0	3	75	42
1987/88	149	504	75	42	0	2	73	41
1988/89	190	511	97	41	0	3	94	41
1989/90	189	521	99	41	0	3	95	41
1990/91	205	558	115	41	0	1	114	41
1991/92	215	531	114	41	0	1	120	35
1992/93	246	547	135	35	0	2	140	28
1993/94	201	500	101	28	0	2	101	27
1994/95	270	475	128	27	0	2	129	20
1995/96	336	504	169	20	0	2	152	37
1996/97	420	451	190	37	0	2	179	45
1997/98	498	437	218	45	0	2	198	64
1998/99	504	430	217	64	0	2	216	63
1999/00	482	408	197	63	0	2	182	77
2000/01	228	447	102	77	0	2	134	44
2001/02	532	451	240	44	0	2	139	142
2002/03, est.	468	386	181	142	0	3	166	154
2003/04 for.	500	435	217	154	0	4	248	120
2004/05 for.	500	435	217	120	0	5	212	120
2005/06 for.	500	435	217	120	0	7	211	120
2006/07 for.	500	435	217	120	0	7	211	120
2007/08 for.	500	435	217	120	0	7	211	120

Source: ICAC Statistics.

### Appendix 37: Consumption and Production of Cotton in Togo

	Area	Yield	Production	Initial Stocks	Imports	Consumption	Exports	Final Stocks
	000 Ha	Kg/Ha	000 Tonnes					
1980/81	29	330	10	2	0	2	7	3
1981/82	23	365	9	3	0	2	5	4
1982/83	26	433	11	4	0	2	9	5
1983/84	31	330	10	5	0	2	8	5
1984/85	44	515	22	5	0	2	16	9
1985/86	69	385	26	9	0	2	35	5
1986/87	62	526	32	5	0	3	27	7
1987/88	68	417	28	7	0	3	32	6
1988/89	81	409	33	6	0	0	34	5
1989/90	76	473	36	5	0	0	33	7
1990/91	80	513	41	7	0	3	36	10
1991/92	78	534	42	10	0	0	38	13
1992/93	80	526	42	13	0	1	28	26
1993/94	65	539	35	26	0	1	56	5
1994/95	93	584	54	5	0	1	53	5
1995/96	96	440	42	5	0	1	35	12
1996/97	108	561	61	12	0	1	60	11
1997/98	135	542	73	11	0	1	70	14
1998/99	159	491	78	14	0	1	76	15
1999/00	154	361	56	15	0	0	51	19
2000/01	135	362	49	19	0	0	51	17
2001/02	165	423	70	17	0	0	62	40
2002/03, est.	180	399	72	40	0	0	80	32
2003/04 for.	180	407	73	32	0	0	83	22
2004/05 for.	180	415	75	22	0	0	74	22
2005/06 for.	180	415	75	22	0	0	75	22
2006/07 for.	180	415	75	22	0	0	75	22
2007/08 for.	180	415	75	22	0	0	75	22

Source: ICAC Statistics.

## Notes

---

<sup>1</sup> As not all countries had data over exactly the same period, the panel was 'unbalanced'.